



Universiteit  
Leiden  
The Netherlands

## **A grammar of Kumzari : a mixed Perso-Arabian language of Oman**

Wal Anonby, C.A. van der

### **Citation**

Wal Anonby, C. A. van der. (2015, April 22). *A grammar of Kumzari : a mixed Perso-Arabian language of Oman*. Retrieved from <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/32793>

Version: Corrected Publisher's Version

License: [Licence agreement concerning inclusion of doctoral thesis in the Institutional Repository of the University of Leiden](#)

Downloaded from: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/32793>

**Note:** To cite this publication please use the final published version (if applicable).

Cover Page



Universiteit Leiden



The handle <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/32793> holds various files of this Leiden University dissertation.

**Author:** Wal Anonby, Christina van der

**Title:** A grammar of Kumzari : a mixed Perso-Arabian language of Oman

**Issue Date:** 2015-04-22

## Appendix 1: Folktales

## Pačaxčēō

qišsit-ē mām-ē ḥakāyit-ē fiskan ya'nī  
raft wāhid mardkē=ā ḥubbō wā yē rōk-ē =ā  
ḥubbō wā yē  
mām yē murs-ē bap yē murs-ē ya'nī rōk-ē na  
ḥubbō wā yē  
sātē wā yē arđ-ē arđ-ē wā yē ya'nī

arđ-ē di-ta si-ta bēnī'it qišr-ē tk-a ya'nī

arđ-ō ba rōk-ō māl bap yē

sā tukš yē iš wā šan na inda kasafa đm-ō na

inda wālēyit na  
tamna=ā dgō ba ḥubbō xō ḥubbō č-um kwēt

č-um xujm-ō tk-um ba xō kwēt  
ya'nī rōzō da' tā ruppī tār-um  
mā-ō si- šaṭṭa ruppī

dgō ba yē č-ī brō  
wā ḥubbō=ā wēkil wašt-iš wā yē  
raft ba ādamī  
ba indarağ-a xō  
dgō ba yē dinyē-ē

ēka=ā ḥubbō mē=ā wā tō wēkil-ē  
xōrdin-an dē ba yē  
kam wābur=ā ar čiz-ē  
wābur ba yē ya'nī  
yasara yē k-ē tā-um  
čaquadar ba mē=ā dō-um  
raft pi šan kwēt  
ya'nī di-ta māš si-ta māš gid-iš  
mā-ō šā- šaṭṭa ruppī dug-a  
xujmū tk-a  
si-ta māš čār tā iyō  
si- mā-an a'āla ka čār mā-an iyō  
raft zēran sōq-ō=ā  
tamna=ā šāḥarē wā šan pačaxčē-ē

pačaxčē-ē qafala-ē pi indur  
lēlam tkin ba yē sōq-ō  
lēlām-yē šaṭṭa mīya ba šā- šaṭṭa  
byō yē ka lašaṭa yē kin ba šaš šaṭṭa xērid-iš yē

mār aqrab inda yē=ā dām na

wa yēk-ē tay pē ahla šan=ā ya'nī

pē walēyit yē=ā  
tēy pi kwēt tay wālēyit-ō  
dgō ba yē ēka=ā yā dōm ba tō=ā

čaquadar nawl yē

0 A story great to tell. That is to say, a tale.

11 There was a certain man who had a grandmother. That boy, he had a grandmother.

23 His mother had died. His father had died. But that boy had a grandmother.

30 Now, some property was in his possession. That is, he had a plot of land.

33 A plot of land... enough to build two or three palaces upon!

37 The property belonged to the boy, for it was his inheritance from his father's estate.

40 In those days, they would kill him, for no reason; they didn't care, in those immoral times,

44 in that country.

46 So he said to his grandmother, "Grandmother, let me go to Kuwait.

50 Let me go and work for myself in Kuwait.

52 I mean, today I will take ten rupees,

55 and by the end of this month I will make three hundred rupees!"

57 She said to him, "If you are going, then go!"

61 As for the grandmother, he left a guardian with her.

63 [The boy] went to someone,

64 to his neighbours,

65 and said to him [them], "Listen carefully to what I am saying:

66 You know my grandmother: you are her guardian.

68 Provide her with food.

70 If there is not enough food, whatever

71 happens to her, that is to say,

72 provide for her. I will come;

73 whatever is needed I will give it."

75 The boy left them and went to Kuwait.

78 Well, he made two or three months' salary,

81 Six hundred rupees per month... he was making,

82 he was working.

83 Three months' salary, even four he made,

88 three months to start, then four months went by.

90 Going to the lower souq,

91 he saw there was a furniture souq, and they had a chest.

94 A chest that was locked from the inside.

97 They were peddling it in the souq.

99 They were peddling it for six hundred.

104 It came about that suddenly he [the boy] snatched it [the locked chest] up, for six hundred, he bought it.

110 There could've been a snake or a scorpion in it, for all I know.

112 And someone came, who was from his family, I mean,

115 from his country,

116 he was leaving Kuwait. He was leaving the country.

120 He said to him, "You see, this [thing] I am giving to you [to take back],

121 how much will it cost?"

dgō ba yē dīnār-ē sēzda-ta ruppī  
sēzda-ta ruppī dār-iš ba yē  
wa pačaxčē-ō kardīd-iš wā yē  
dgō ba yē brāsīn yē wā xō ba ħubbō mē

wād-iš pačaxčē-ō rōk-ō  
kardīd-iš yē inda ħawī-ō  
dgō ba ħubbō-ō  
ēka=ā yā kār-ō=ā  
rōr tō fāns-ē yē  
xwaš wa sālām radda tk-ā ba tō  
ħubbō-ō kardīd-iš yē inda qāyit-ō  
kardīd-iš yē qāyit-ō āntē inda  
ħēwī šan ya'nī  
wa ādamī tār-in ba yē wa šām wa rzāq wa šiġl

sā yē=ā wa ġurbit-ō=ā  
zank-ō raft xā indaraġ-an xō  
ṭala'a bur pi yē  
baṭṭa wābur  
pačaxčē-ō ṭala'a wābur pi yē  
ditk-ē  
dunya-ō čō čō wā yē  
wa yē=ā šabbīt širx-ō wā yē=ā  
wāšaf tō-a na  
xaylē ba yē xaylē inda īn-ō  
inda pačaxčē-ō yumkin čār-ta  
panj tā malyūn ġāz byār-a  
raft indur ba neyt-an  
yā nēt-an wās-in bā yē na=ā

nēt-an xōd-iš  
šām-an wa ka nān-an wa ka brinz-an wa ka  
qūt-an wa mēčūrī-an  
ya'nī yē xōd-iš wa āxur  
brō inda īn-ō jāga xō  
brō inda pačaxčē-ō wa qafala xō kin  
sā wa bazza-ō zank-ō āmad=ā  
tamna=ā īn-an yē xōs-in  
kār-an yē xōs-in  
wā zwān dār-iš  
yē dāyit-ē zīn  
yē dāyit-ē ġarad  
yē dāyitē dām ēt na  
ya'nī kār-an mē xōs-in  
yā kas tk-a na ġay ēlukō šōbubō na

jwān  
sā wēkil-ō dgō ba yē ām biš!  
ġār kin na tō ām biš!  
iš gaw na  
mē=ā nwāz=ā tā ba ē'ū  
ba yā waxt-ō na tō brō  
iš gaw na sātē na  
wa laḥa nwāz=ā  
wēkil-ō āmad indur  
āmad indur ya'nī šū-ō inda xānaġ-ō

wa zank-ō raft  
wa ka byō wa bāla ditk-ō

122 He said to him, "A dinar. Thirteen rupees."  
126 He gave him thirteen rupees,  
129 and he laid down the chest before him,  
130 saying to him, "Take it with you to my  
grandmother."  
134 He brought the boy's chest,  
137 [and] laid it down, in the courtyard.  
142 He said to the grandmother,  
143 "You know this thing:  
144 your grandson has sent it.  
146 He is doing fine, and he sends his greetings to you."  
152 The grandmother laid it down in the yard,  
156 she laid it down in the yard, over there, in  
158 their courtyard, I mean.  
160 And people brought her supper, and provisions, and  
work.  
165 Now, this [woman], when it was sunset,  
167 the woman went to [visit at] her neighbours' house.  
170 [The chest's] lid was lifted,  
171 it was opened,  
172 the lid of the chest was opened  
173 by a girl!  
174 Her beauty made the world turn!  
176 And this! This mound of gold that she had,  
178 it surpasses description.  
179 She had much, much in the what's-it-called...  
182 in the chest! That treasure,  
183 it would fetch maybe four or five million!  
185 She went in to where the charity food was kept.  
188 This charity food [people] had brought, she didn't  
care,  
190 she ate the charity food.  
192 Suppers! And the breads! And the rice dishes!  
194 And the soups! And fish stew!  
195 That is to say, she ate it. And afterward,  
197 she would go into the what's-it-called, her own place,  
200 she would go into the chest, and lock herself in.  
203 Now when the poor old woman came,  
204 She found her what's-it-calleds [provisions], eaten.  
206 Her things! Her own provisions, eaten!  
209 Well, she complained:  
211 "Whatever kind of thief,  
212 whatever kind of robber,  
213 whatever kind of I-don't-know-what,  
214 I mean, my things eaten...!"  
216 (this person was acting not unlike Aliko  
Shobubu.[the narrator])  
220 So.  
221 Now, the guardian said to her, "Be quiet!  
222 Don't be so loud, you be quiet!  
224 Don't make a sound.  
226 As for me, tomorrow, she will come to here.  
228 By this time [tomorrow], you be gone!  
231 Don't say a word now. "  
233 When it was about the next day,  
235 the guardian came inside.  
236 He came inside, that is to say, the husband (guardian)  
was in the house,  
238 and the woman left.  
241 And then! The girl came up,

- 242 came up,  
 243 out from the cabinet,  
 244 she came inside, and she ate treats.  
 247 He said to her, “Why are you doing this?”—  
 248 the poor woman, I mean,  
 249 people have brought charity food for her,  
 251 and a bit to eat, and things,  
 252 and so on and so forth,  
 253 you come and these are the things you eat?”  
 255 “Searching, where is one to find something to eat?”  
 257 As for me, since I am with them (that is) here,  
 260 since I have come out of *his* chest,  
 262 since *he* put me in the house like this,  
 264 I am like their child.”  
 266 Then the woman said to her,  
 267 “How could a child of theirs  
 268 stay in there and hide herself like that?”  
 269 She said to him,  
 270 As for me, no one looked for me,  
 271 not until I was to show myself.  
 273 Now that you have seen me,  
 274 I’ve had enough. I’m not leaving.  
 275 Enough! This woman,  
 276 I am like her child.  
 278 Her boy has bought me,  
 279 and has sent me, and now [here, I am] hers.”  
 283 She said to him, “What are you, the guardian?  
 285 Are you the boy’s executor?”  
 286 He said to her, “Yes.”  
 287 She said to him, “Tomorrow, go down  
 290 and make a bid on a palace.  
 291 on two palaces.  
 293 One for me, and one for my grandmother.  
 296 On my bill.  
 297 Make them in the courtyard,  
 298 this courtyard of the what’s-it-called, of the boy.  
 300 Build two palaces,  
 303 each with twelve floors,  
 305 at my expense.”  
 308 He (the guardian) said to her (the girl), “All right.”  
 309 The grandmother came back.  
 311 And this girl was with him and...  
 313 “Well, this child here,  
 314 your son sent her and...  
 317 And as you can see, she came out from inside the  
 chest,  
 320 And she has eaten this food, it was her.  
 322 She said to him, “It’s all right.”  
 324 And the guardian went to make business  
 arrangements for  
 325 two palaces.  
 327 And they brought them and built them,  
 329 “I mean, one for me, one for my grandmother,  
 331 providing for her.  
 332 My grandmother shall go to her palace home,  
 334 [and] the one that is for me, I shall go to it.  
 336 It will be finished,  
 337 you will completely settle payment for the building  
 of the palaces.”  
 339 She said to the guardian,
- 242 came up,  
 243 out from the cabinet,  
 244 she came inside, and she ate treats.  
 247 He said to her, “Why are you doing this?”—  
 248 the poor woman, I mean,  
 249 people have brought charity food for her,  
 251 and a bit to eat, and things,  
 252 and so on and so forth,  
 253 you come and these are the things you eat?”  
 255 “Searching, where is one to find something to eat?”  
 257 As for me, since I am with them (that is) here,  
 260 since I have come out of *his* chest,  
 262 since *he* put me in the house like this,  
 264 I am like their child.”  
 266 Then the woman said to her,  
 267 “How could a child of theirs  
 268 stay in there and hide herself like that?”  
 269 She said to him,  
 270 As for me, no one looked for me,  
 271 not until I was to show myself.  
 273 Now that you have seen me,  
 274 I’ve had enough. I’m not leaving.  
 275 Enough! This woman,  
 276 I am like her child.  
 278 Her boy has bought me,  
 279 and has sent me, and now [here, I am] hers.”  
 283 She said to him, “What are you, the guardian?  
 285 Are you the boy’s executor?”  
 286 He said to her, “Yes.”  
 287 She said to him, “Tomorrow, go down  
 290 and make a bid on a palace.  
 291 on two palaces.  
 293 One for me, and one for my grandmother.  
 296 On my bill.  
 297 Make them in the courtyard,  
 298 this courtyard of the what’s-it-called, of the boy.  
 300 Build two palaces,  
 303 each with twelve floors,  
 305 at my expense.”  
 308 He (the guardian) said to her (the girl), “All right.”  
 309 The grandmother came back.  
 311 And this girl was with him and...  
 313 “Well, this child here,  
 314 your son sent her and...  
 317 And as you can see, she came out from inside the  
 chest,  
 320 And she has eaten this food, it was her.  
 322 She said to him, “It’s all right.”  
 324 And the guardian went to make business  
 arrangements for  
 325 two palaces.  
 327 And they brought them and built them,  
 329 “I mean, one for me, one for my grandmother,  
 331 providing for her.  
 332 My grandmother shall go to her palace home,  
 334 [and] the one that is for me, I shall go to it.  
 336 It will be finished,  
 337 you will completely settle payment for the building  
 of the palaces.”  
 339 She said to the guardian,
- 242 came up,  
 243 out from the cabinet,  
 244 she came inside, and she ate treats.  
 247 He said to her, “Why are you doing this?”—  
 248 the poor woman, I mean,  
 249 people have brought charity food for her,  
 251 and a bit to eat, and things,  
 252 and so on and so forth,  
 253 you come and these are the things you eat?”  
 255 “Searching, where is one to find something to eat?”  
 257 As for me, since I am with them (that is) here,  
 260 since I have come out of *his* chest,  
 262 since *he* put me in the house like this,  
 264 I am like their child.”  
 266 Then the woman said to her,  
 267 “How could a child of theirs  
 268 stay in there and hide herself like that?”  
 269 She said to him,  
 270 As for me, no one looked for me,  
 271 not until I was to show myself.  
 273 Now that you have seen me,  
 274 I’ve had enough. I’m not leaving.  
 275 Enough! This woman,  
 276 I am like her child.  
 278 Her boy has bought me,  
 279 and has sent me, and now [here, I am] hers.”  
 283 She said to him, “What are you, the guardian?  
 285 Are you the boy’s executor?”  
 286 He said to her, “Yes.”  
 287 She said to him, “Tomorrow, go down  
 290 and make a bid on a palace.  
 291 on two palaces.  
 293 One for me, and one for my grandmother.  
 296 On my bill.  
 297 Make them in the courtyard,  
 298 this courtyard of the what’s-it-called, of the boy.  
 300 Build two palaces,  
 303 each with twelve floors,  
 305 at my expense.”  
 308 He (the guardian) said to her (the girl), “All right.”  
 309 The grandmother came back.  
 311 And this girl was with him and...  
 313 “Well, this child here,  
 314 your son sent her and...  
 317 And as you can see, she came out from inside the  
 chest,  
 320 And she has eaten this food, it was her.  
 322 She said to him, “It’s all right.”  
 324 And the guardian went to make business  
 arrangements for  
 325 two palaces.  
 327 And they brought them and built them,  
 329 “I mean, one for me, one for my grandmother,  
 331 providing for her.  
 332 My grandmother shall go to her palace home,  
 334 [and] the one that is for me, I shall go to it.  
 336 It will be finished,  
 337 you will completely settle payment for the building  
 of the palaces.”  
 339 She said to the guardian,

- ya'lla xaṭṭ-ē kataba kin  
 ḥaraqa yē kin  
 fān yē ba rōk-ō byāt  
 ūny-a na kwēt na  
 wēkil-ō xaṭṭ-ē kataba gid-iš  
 ḥubbō-ō xaṭṭ-ē kataba gid-iš  
 wāqā gid-in wa fānd-in yē  
 awa=ā li kullu ḥāl byō  
 wayda ūn-ī na  
 yā čāb kin  
 di- tā zangērīr xērid-iš  
 di- tā zangērīr zank-an  
 sō-a šan ba kārō-ō  
 kas xuṭyō k-a na  
 māḍ tamna=ā šaw=ā  
  
 rōk-ō rēsud  
 sā wa rōk-ō nažala yē tk-a  
 šiyyārāt-ō=ā  
 balya-an ya'nī  
  
 balya-ē ō  
 wā arḍ-ō xān yē ē'ū lakin yā qišr  
  
 yā bēnīyit-an yā qišr-ō  
 yā šağala na yē fakara  
 šwāl zank-ō gid-iš  
 dgō ba yē ya'nī  
 zank-ō yē=ā qišr bazza-ō yē=ā  
 ḥubbō mē ēwū wā yē xānağ-ō ba mē wa  
  
 na mē wā ē kāmīl  
 zangērīr rin bāla ba yē  
 dgīn ba yē ādamī ba kārō-ō  
 nām yē fālan  
 āmas-ē dgō ba mē  
 yā arḍ-ō bar mē yā bar mē  
 sā čābē īnčīya  
 dgīn ba yē gaw ba yē byāt  
  
 ya'nī bard-in yē ba yē  
 ḥubbō-ō ditk-ō āntē wējī yē gid-iš  
  
 dgō ba yē ba ḥsēb tō xērus-ī mē  
 wa mē yā xujmū gis-um ba ḥsēb xō ya'nī  
 lakin sā nwāz brō zēran  
 qāḍī-ō byār šēx wālēyit-ō  
 ka čīz ādamī gap  
 wa byā kāwa  
 bēr ba mē ba sinnit  
 a'lla u rasūla  
 bass ya'nī zan  
 sā tūny-um na wā tō na  
 xān tō na  
 tō maḥram=ī ba mē  
 maḥram=um ba tō  
 dgō ba yē jwān-ē  
 šabaḥa wābur pi šabḥ=ā  
 raft zēran  
 qāḍī-ō wād-iš wa šēx-ō wād=ā
- 340 "Hurry! Write a message,  
 341 seal it,  
 342 send it to the boy so that he will come.  
 344 Don't let him stay in Kuwait!"  
 347 The guardian wrote a message,  
 348 the grandmother wrote a message,  
 350 they signed it and sent it.  
 352 It said, "In any case, you should come.  
 353 Don't keep staying there."  
 355 So how did she do this?  
 356 She bought two slaves,  
 357 two female slaves,  
 358 putting them at the gate,  
 361 so that no one would trespass.  
 364 Things stayed as they were. They saw, in the  
 evening,  
 368 the boy arrived.  
 369 Now when the boy got out  
 370 of the car,  
 371 there was a problem, I mean. [he thought he was at  
 the wrong place]  
 373 he was confused [he couldn't find his house]!  
 374 Where his land was, and his house had once stood,  
 there was only a palace!  
 376 There were these buildings, this palace,  
 378 This was not his doing. He had to think.  
 381 He questioned the [slave] woman.  
 383 He said to her, I mean,  
 385 to this woman, at the palace of that poor one,  
 386 "My grandmother was here, and this house is mine,  
 and...  
 388 she had no one except me."  
 389 The slaves went up to her.  
 391 They said to her, "There's someone at the gate,  
 392 his name is such-and-such.  
 393 He has come, he said to me,  
 394 "This land is mine, this is mine,  
 395 now what has happened? What is this?"  
 396 They [the girl] said to her [the slave], "Tell him to  
 come."  
 398 That is to say, they escorted him to her.  
 399 The grandmother, the girl there shook hands with  
 him.  
 402 She said to him, "I... expense... You bought me,  
 405 And I built this at my own expense, I mean.  
 409 But now tomorrow, go down,  
 411 bring the judge, and the sheikh of the land,  
 414 also any other important people,  
 415 and bring the marriage contract,  
 416 carry it to me at the court,  
 417 by God and the Prophet!"  
 418 So that was it. That is to say, the woman...  
 419 "Now I am not staying with you any longer,  
 420 in your house.  
 421 You are marriageable to me,  
 422 I am marriageable to you."  
 423 He said to her, "Fine."  
 425 When he woke up in the morning,  
 426 he went down,  
 427 he brought the judge and he brought the sheikh,

wa kāwa bard-iš ba yē  
gid-iš yē zēnī  
sā wa gid-iš yē zēnī=ā  
mād wā yē laba sāl-ē=ā  
dgō ba yē tāt-um tō br-ī hijj

ba ḥsēb mē  
farḍ ba tō kard yē pē xō

sā il-mhum dgō ba yē  
zank-ō dgō ba yē bā yē na  
ažama gid-iš ba ṭiyārī-ō  
ḥēn wa nažala gid-iš=ā ṭiyārī-ō=ā  
yak-ē pi zīṭī-an ḥaddad-an=ā  
dgō ba zan xō dgō ba yē  
brō bāla ba ditk-ō yā  
ar rōk-ō yē gis-ē yē=ā  
ka tēl-a mē yē=ā  
rāṭī tō-a ba mē yē=ā  
kam ba čaqadar=ā  
kam ḡāz dō-um ba yē  
waḷa surx tāt-a=ā sirx dō-um ba yē  
zank-ō raft ba yē dgō ba yē  
āka šū mē fāns-ē mē  
awa=ā ka tāt-ī tī ba yē=ā  
čī tāt-ī dō' ba tō  
dgō ba yē byār marī'it-ē  
wa jayb-ē wa  
īn-an sī-in inda gōš-an na  
kāwašē dgō ba yē byāt axur nwāšam

wa dgō zank-ō raft dgō ba zangērīr-an  
ida martk-ō yā=ā āmad bāla  
barza wābur ba kāra=ā  
wa rū mē jīr-iš yē=ā  
qašša tō sar-an šmā  
kana kiš-ē yē mūl yē xwēm-an brāsn inda  
falaq kūn yē  
mēš-um yē na wa bass  
wa ništ-ē ba yē walama waḷla  
nikta nikta wa tamna=ā nasala yē gis-ē  
wa ka kēn inda yē  
sā surx-an wā yē ar zank-ō wād-iš  
ka kēn inda yē ar wātud-in gid-in ba yē

wašt-in yē ḥāl yē ḥāl zamī-ō tā yē -in

xwēm-an yē brāsid-in inda  
aḷla karama k-a inda lāḥm yē  
wa raft zēran  
čī kin xaṭṭ-ē kataba kin  
law yē ḥaraqa kin  
fān yē ba rōk-ō pi raft-ē hijj

sāfar gid-ī wa zan tō  
di- kas wā=barra wa si- kas wā=indur  
kas-an ba yē šēdiq-an na  
ar martk-ē wā yē=ā kār-an banj-an na=ā

kawada wā yē

430 and he carried the marriage contract to her.  
432 He married her.  
435 Now having married her,  
437 when he had lived with her about a year,  
439 she said to him, "I want you to go on the Hajj pilgrimage,  
442 at my expense,  
443 for it is commanded of you, it is your own responsibility."  
444 Now importantly, he said to her,  
446 the woman, he said to her, "All right,"  
448 He decided to go on the flight,  
450 Now when his flight landed,  
453 one of the rogues, of the villains,  
457 said to his own wife, he said to her,  
459 "Go up to that girl,  
460 the one whom the boy married,  
462 if she lets me do this,  
464 if she agrees with me on this,  
466 how much, however much,  
468 I will give her any amount of money;  
469 or [if] she wants gold, I will give her gold."  
471 The woman went to her, she said to her,  
472 "My husband there has sent me,  
474 he said "if you want to become his,  
476 he will give you whatever you want."  
477 She said to her, "Bring a gold bridal necklace,  
480 and a gold bridal diadem, and  
482 what do you call those that they put in the ears...  
485 earrings"... She told him to come... later in the evening.  
490 and said, the woman went and said to the slaves,  
493 "If that man ever comes up  
495 appearing at the gate,  
497 if my face sees him (and I catch sight of him),  
498 your heads will be cut off.  
499 Instead kill him, spilling his blood completely,  
reaching to the level of his crack.  
503 May I not see him, ever."  
506 And she waited for him in readiness, by God!  
507 Slowly, slowly, and they saw him approaching,  
510 and right away they attacked him.  
511 Now, she had the gold that the woman had brought...  
515 right away they attacked, taking whatever they wanted from him,  
517 they left him for dead; his situation was like that of the ground.  
519 They spilled his blood out.  
520 God have mercy on his soul!  
522 He descended to death.  
524 What have they done! They wrote a message.  
528 They sealed it shut.  
530 Send it to the boy, who has gone on the Hajj pilgrimage.  
533 "You have gone on a journey, and your wife!  
536 She has a couple guys outside, a few guys inside.  
539 The people with her aren't your friends either!  
541 All sorts of men are with her, that are [doing] bad things...  
543 all kinds of them."

sā rōzō rin arafāt  
 inda munna=in č-in wā=bāla arafāt nwāz

wa ran ba ťiyārī-ō nawl yē kin  
 šaw drāz=ā  
 či qadar wātid-iš ba yē=ā  
 dār-iš ba yē=ā  
 kardīd-iš yē inda arđ-ō  
 inda arđ-ō yē=ā  
 inda xān yē radda kin  
 ar čōt arafāt=ā  
 lakin radda wābur  
 wa xaṭṭ-ō rēs-a ba yē na=ā raft-ē na

raft wā=bāla zangērīr-an āntē=in  
 raft wā=bāla ba zank-ō xwaft-ē ba sērīr-ō  
 xwaft-ē rāhit-ē ba īn-ō drīša-ē  
 amu abaša kin yē wa dōšaḡ yē  
 wa byār yē ba drīša-ō  
 kard yē zēran pišt-ō qišr-ō  
 wa ḡarra kin zēran pišt qišr-ō  
 murd dām na aṭala bur dām na

raft na ba yē na  
 baḡa s'al jwāb  
 māḡ šabaḡa wābur pi šabḡ=ā  
 siyārit-ē uddū gid-iš  
 jīr-iš zank-ō wanna tk-a  
 ra ba yē gid-iš yē wā=ēbar wā=ēbar  
 bard-iš yē mustašfa-ō  
 wa aljū yē gid-in mastašfa'-ō  
 māddit mā-ē  
 māddit mā-ē=ā xālaṣ wābur

zank-ō yak mā sō=ā xwaš wābur  
 dgīn ba yē bāba=ā ē'ū brō xān xō  
 sā yē ḡērūb-ē xānaḡ-ō=ā  
 dān-a na walēyit-ō na  
 xān xō kārim- tē  
 wa ēhil=ā kār iš ba yē na ēwū ya'nī na

ra ba rō xō  
 kaft inda šaḡra-an  
 sātē čēnaḡ  
 tamna=ā kōrk-ē tēy zēran  
 jāmal-ē wā yē rukbō gis-ē ba jāmal xō  
 dgō wa sā rāy-um k-um salām alēkum alēkum  
 salām  
 dgō ba yē hā tēl-ī mē na  
 dgō ba yē sā tu rēsīd-ī  
 ḡasa na majma gid-ī  
 wa ḡasa na šaw wābur  
 wa ḡasa maxluq-an č-in wā=bāla  
 wa ḡasa maxluq-an ta'-in wā=zēran  
 tēl-ī mē na  
 tō awa=ā byō aw ād ba mē  
 wa ka xōd-ī īn-ō=ā xōrdīn ād ba mē=ā

s'al mē kin wa aw dār-iš ba yē  
 wa xōrdīn dār-iš ba yē

546 Now, that day they were going to Arafat.  
 548 They were in Mina, they were going up to Arafat the next day.  
 551 He went to book the flight, he paid the airfare!  
 554 On that long night,  
 557 however much [the agent] demanded of him,  
 558 he gave it to him,  
 559 he just snatched up [the ticket].  
 561 To this land of his,  
 562 to his house, he went back.  
 563 The one who was going to Arafat,  
 565 instead he returned [to his country].  
 566 If the message hadn't reached him, he wouldn't have left.  
 570 He went upstairs, the slaves were there,  
 573 he went up to find the woman asleep on the bed,  
 575 asleep, reclining by what's-it-called, by a window.  
 578 Right away he took hold of her and her mattress  
 580 and brought her to the window,  
 581 dropped her down... behind the palace.  
 583 And he looked down behind the palace.  
 586 Whether she died or whether she was [only] injured, I don't know.  
 589 He didn't go [down] to see her.  
 590 There was the answer, without even a question.  
 594 Time went by. When he woke up in the morning,  
 595 he went by car,  
 596 searching for the woman. She was moaning.  
 597 He went to her, took her, here and there,  
 598 carried her to the hospital.  
 601 And they took care of her at the hospital,  
 603 she stayed there a month.  
 605 When a month had passed, [her healing] was finished.  
 608 The woman, being there a month, became well again.  
 610 They said to her, "Madam, you can go home now."  
 613 Now, since she was a stranger in the house,  
 614 she did not know that country,  
 615 or which one was her house.  
 616 Since she was a [distant] relative, that is to say, she didn't have any possessions there.  
 619 She went on her way.  
 621 She came to the desert.  
 624 Now, she was thirsty!  
 626 She saw that a boy was coming toward her.  
 628 He had a camel, and he was mounted on his camel.  
 630 She said [to herself], now if I can, I will do it. "Salam aleikum, aleikum salam."  
 635 She said to him, "Please don't leave me!"  
 637 He said to her, "Now, you! You have arrived.  
 641 Still you haven't spoken,  
 643 still it's not night,  
 646 still many people are going up there,  
 648 still many people are coming down there."  
 649 "Don't leave me!  
 650 Please! I'm asking you, give me water!  
 652 And when you eat something, give me some food and...  
 654 I'm asking..." And he gave water to her.  
 658 And he gave food to her.



lakin salaḥa jāmāl-ē wā yē wa salaḥa  
dgō ba yē sā šmā kō'ī=ē=ā  
ēšin=in na  
sā čāb-ē č-ī wā=bāla ba īn-ō ba jāmāl-ō=ā

dabaga tī-ī na  
dgō ba yē ā'ā dabaga tō-um na  
dgō ba yē mē sā č-um ba yē bāla bē dabaga  
tō-um  
dgō hā čē čāb-ī tō  
čāb-ē dabaga tī-ī  
byō sō-um tō ba yē  
byō ūn-ī ba yē  
bīyō ka raft  
pā wā=ēbar wa pā wā=ēbar  
tamna=ā dgō ba yē tāfaq-ō yā=ā wa maḥzam-  
ō yā=ā  
wa yā kār-an wā tō=ā sī-ī kārīmtē=ā

dgō ba yē ana sayy kūš xō  
dār-iš ba yē  
tāfiq xō dār-iš ba yē  
wa maḥzam xō dār-iš ba yē  
xātī xō wa ngāl xō bišt xō sōd-iš kūš xō

sayd-iš jāmāl-ō bāla  
dgō ba yē brō ānsū ānsū šambara kin  
wuwuwā wuwuwu dabaga tō-um  
wa hā wayda xō bā tō na  
bā tō na  
wuwuwu raft inča nikta=ā  
rēsid wā=xā sī hāmādō=ā  
rēsid wā=xā ḥam bxāyō=ā

nikta bāla wā=xā ḥamā qdōrō  
hē! hē! hē! inča wa ban yē tōdar-ī=ā  
wā=inča mēš tk  
bō pē yē wā=bāla nikta  
wa čōt wa ka sō ba yē  
tā bār-ē wa tā māzad yē tk-a  
tāfaq wā yē wa tāḥa wā yē  
wa maḥzam-ō wā yē wa bišt-ō wā yē wa kār-  
an  
ammū wā yē šang-ē wā yē mēčūrī wā yē ngāl  
yē wa kawada  
sā jāmāl-ē turwā=ā  
tō=ā turwā-ī pištu yā  
tār-ī pī gīya  
wa gur yē  
bang wābur bā yē  
pā yē taftafa=ā wa rāstaḡ k-a tāxanē

wa yē raft šaw drāz-an wa raft jāmāl-ō gid-iš  
wa raft  
lumrād rēsid jāg-ē dgur  
tamna=ā yēkē dgur āmad ba yē kō'ī-ē

ništ ba yē dgō ba yē giya=ā

dgō ba yē šū mē wā mē ēwō

660 But he was armed; he had a camel, and weapons.  
664 He said to her, “Now you are mountain bedouins,  
665 [but] those people are not...  
667 Now, how about you get up on the what’s-it-called,  
on the camel?  
670 You won’t fall off?”  
672 She said to him, “No, I won’t fall off.”  
674 She said to him, “That is, only if I mount the camel  
now, will I fall off  
677 He said, “What! What is with you!  
679 How would you fall off?!”  
680 Come and I will put you on the camel myself,  
681 come and sit on it.”  
683 So finally she got up on the camel.  
686 She sat astride it.  
687 Then she said to him, “That gun, and that cartridge  
belt,  
690 and those things that you have, just where are you  
putting them?”  
693 “Perhaps lift it onto your lap,” he told her,  
694 giving it to her.  
695 He gave her his gun  
696 and he gave her his cartridge belt,  
697 his robe and his headrings and his cloak, she put  
them all on her lap.  
702 The camel got up.  
704 He said to it, “Go over there, over there, trot!”  
707 “Whoooooaaaa! I’m falling!”  
710 And “Hey, hold on, you’ll be fine!  
711 You’ll be fine!”  
712 “Whoooooaaaa!” Going on a little ways like this,  
715 she arrived at the very house of Said Hamado,  
717 arrived at the house of that very Hambxāyō,  
Mohammed of Bukha,  
719 a little ways up from the house of HamQdoro.  
721 “Oh, oh, uh-oh!” “If you hold the reins like this  
723 it’ll walk like this.”  
724 “Go ahead, upward a little bit  
725 and it will go and it will break into a gallop.”  
728 One was fast and one was hurrying it along.  
730 She had a gun and she had weapons  
732 and she had the cartridge-belt and she had the cloak  
and things,  
735 she had everything, she had a comb, she had  
everything, his headrings, and so many things!  
741 Now, when a camel runs [away],  
743 as for you, you run after it!  
745 Where are you bringing [it] from?  
747 And take it!  
749 Dusk came upon her,  
750 her leg was sore, so when she straightened it, she  
wailed.  
752 And she was gone, all night. And she was gone; she  
took the camel and left.  
762 In any case, she came to another place.  
766 She saw another person coming toward her, a  
mountain bedouin.  
771 He sat down with her, said to her, “Where [are you  
headed]?”  
772 She said to him, “I have my husband, here,

lakin sã šũ mē raft pi mē  
 āmad na ba mē na wa čēnağ=um wa  
 gišnağ=um wa  
 wa aw dār-iš ba yē  
 tamna=ā dgō ba yē tēl-ī mē na  
 dgō ba yē sātē yē waxt-ō=ā amala tk-a na  
 lakin tō xwaw inšalla šō-ō=ā mē wa tō=ā xēr  
 tō'at  
 awa=ā xwaft asta asta wa in yē abaša kin

slāḥ-an yē ar wā yē bāgur tāfaq-an yē wa kār-  
 an yē wa  
 jōr yē rukbū kin ba jāmal xō  
 jōr yē wa raft  
 sã bāgur raft kas na gur yē xwaw-ō

lumrād rēsud-in bāla-tar pi wālēyit-ō  
 inča ka sal=ā  
 sã kumzar=īm pi sall awya kin

yā sã ran=ā ba nummağ=ā xātī xō kēn

šalwal xō kēn jāmağ-ē sō kūš xō

qāba-ē sō ba xō xātī ārabī sō ba xō

ngāl-ō labasa kin  
 kiššit xō dalla kin  
 abāra dām čī na šēx-ē šēx-ē

pi zēran pi zēran šēx-ē hē  
 brō zēran wālēyit-ō  
 rēsud wālēyit-ō=ā  
 šēx wālēyit-ō murs-ē  
 wa rōzō=ā laba da' rōz ba yē=ā  
 wa ditk-ē wā yē paṇḍa sāl paṇḍa sāl wā yē  
 wa šēx-ō murs-ē  
 tamna=ā dgīn ba yē burwā ēka=ā šēx-ō rēsud

iš šēx dgur ba yē yā rōk-ō na  
 šayaxa yē tk-im  
 gid-in yē wa pi tēra-ō yē wā jāmağ yē

wa bard-in yē xā šēx-ō  
 wa nadaba gid-in ba yē wa  
 wa šayaxa yē gid-in  
 ditk-ō māḍ wā mām xō  
 wa yā sōd-in yē xānağ-ō na martk-ē na  
 maḥram ba yē=ā ba zan šēx-ō yē wa dit yē

sã yēk-ē kuruxdā wā šan inča zan ēl abla  
 ḥarbī  
 wa č-in barzit-ō=ā  
 ūmit yē qaym tō'at ba yē  
 pi xiš-an yē jwān-ī yē=ā pi spērī yē=ā  
 ūmit yē qaym tō'at  
 sã dgō ba yē=ā tā-in barra=ā dgō ba šan

sã rōk-an šēx-ō ġašya gis-in

773 but now my husband has left me,  
 774 he didn't come back again and I'm thirsty and I'm  
 hungry and..."  
 778 So he gave her water.  
 779 Then she said to him, "Don't leave me!"  
 782 He said to her, "Now then, right now, it's no use!  
 785 But you sleep, hopefully tonight, when you and I..., it  
 will all work out."  
 790 Oh yes, he is asleep. Slowly, slowly, slowly, she took  
 his what's-it-calleds.  
 793 Her weapons, she had each of them again, her guns,  
 and her things, and...  
 798 looking for it, she mounted her camel,  
 799 looking for it, she left.  
 800 Now again she left, no one was there; sleep had  
 overtaken him.  
 804 In any case, they arrived higher up from the country,  
 806 just like Sal [is above Kumzar], you know?  
 808 Just like now, [when] we are in Kumzar, you have to  
 climb down from Sall.  
 810 Now when that one had gone halfway, she put away  
 her dress,  
 814 put away her pantaloons, and girded her loins with a  
 man's wrap!  
 818 She put on a shirt like a man; she put on an Arabic  
 thobe.  
 820 She donned the headrings.  
 821 She combed her long hair.  
 823 She looks just like a... I don't know what! A sheikh!  
 A sheikh!  
 829 A real sheikh, like from days of old, yeah!  
 830 She went down to the city.  
 833 When she arrived in the city,  
 835 the sheikh of the country had died.  
 837 That day, about ten days earlier [he had died];  
 839 he had left a daughter of 15; she was 15 years old.  
 842 And the sheikh had died.  
 845 Then they said to him, "Run, it must be that the  
 sheikh has arrived.  
 847 There is no other sheikh for us, except this boy here.  
 850 Let's make him sheikh!"  
 852 They took her and... on the way, her in her man's  
 clothes,  
 854 they carried her to the house of the sheikh,  
 856 with traditional fanfare and cheering for her,  
 858 to make her their sheikh!  
 860 The daughter stayed with her mother,  
 862 not putting her up at that house, not [with] a man,  
 864 because it would be forbidden for her, for the  
 sheikh's wife, her and her daughter.  
 868 Now, one of the old men compared her beauty to that  
 of the wife of Ali Abdullah Harbiya.  
 872 When they went to the sheikh's court,  
 874 they were staring at her!  
 876 Her cheeks were so beautiful, so white were they,  
 880 that everyone was gazing at her.  
 882 Now he said to him, when they came outside, he said  
 to them,  
 885 "Now the young people have clothed the sheikh for  
 modesty's sake.

pi t̄araf yē=ā yā xalqit yē xālaq zank-an  
čā čā tikš-a tō inča gaw na

ana šnēw-a tō bzēn-a tō  
ēka=ā pi čā ūmit mē qaym tō'at ba yē byā=ā  
ḥamalā biš šēx-ō tukš-a tō  
filḥāl ḥkōmit gargur māzādī maxlōq-an  
šwānd-in  
šwānd-iš šwānd-iš  
tāfaq-īn-ō byō zēran  
awa=ā šēx wālēyit-ō awa=ā  
ar čō pi tō tār-a rēsad  
salām alēkum ālēkum salām  
dgō ba yē šēx majma tō tk-um

dgō ba yē gaw  
dgō ba yē k̄an ādamī šwānd-um  
dgī-in awa=ā šēx-ō wa čīz-ē čōt  
pi ādamī=ā ḥala'a tk-a

sā bāba=ā mē=ā zank-ē āmad ba mē zank-ē  
jāmal-ē wā yē slaḥ-an mē gid-iš pi mē  
wa ḥaqīqat xō gaft-um ba yē  
ya'nī ḡalata gid-um bā yē  
dgō ba mē bā yē na ḥata šaw-ō  
xwaw-ō gid-iš mē wa  
kār-an xō gid-iš kār-an mē gid-iš wa raft  
sā āmas-um ba tō bāba=ā  
balkē ya'nī šwāl k-ī ya'nī  
pi ādamī-an tō kas-an ḥala'a kin ba mā faḍala  
biš  
dgō ba yē šōbur kin ḥata nwāz  
dgō ba yē mē šwāl tk-um  
sar-an ša'bō-ō tk-um  
yē wā yē xā šan  
šabaḥa wābur pi šabḥ=ā wād-iš ba yē

sā qadar dgur xērid-iš jāmal-ē dgur xērid-iš

jāmal-ō yā wašt-iš yē abnīd-iš yē  
sā xatya mardk-ō yā dūšin-ī ān jāmal-īn-ō=ā

wadara gid-iš xērid-iš ba xō bār dgur

wād-iš ba yē wa ān āmad wa  
dgō ba yē yā ān-an na dgō ba yē hē

dgō ba yē sā yā šmā mardk-an=ē  
kō'ī-an=ē ya'nī

ar kas-an tēmuš-ē tēra-in bzēn-in ba ādamī-an

wa kār-an pi ādamī tēl-in na  
yā kār-an na ya'nī na  
sā yēk-ē jīs-ē pi jāmat  
yē gis-ē ba zan yē amar yē  
wa ḡalata gis-ē ba zan yē  
wa jīs-ē wād-in pē yē mrād yē dās-ē na

wa sā br-ē yā k-ē na

888 Some say, his looks are that of a woman."

891 "What are you saying?! You'll be killed! Don't talk like that!

893 If he hears you he will strike you down!

896 Come on now, why am I staring at her?!

900 Watch out for the sheikh! He will kill you!"

903 In any case, the hardheaded, corrupt government, they listened to all the people.

909 She listened, listened

910 to the gun-man: "Approach the court!"

914 "They say, O sheikh of the country, it is said that... "

916 whatever leaves you, comes back! He came.

920 "Peace be upon you." "And upon you be peace."

923 He said to her, "O Sheikh, allow me to speak with you."

924 She said to him, "Speak!"

925 He said to her, "It is the case that I have heard people

926 say that the sheikh, when something leaves

928 from someone [i.e. when someone is robbed], he restores it.

930 Now, sir, as for me, a woman came to me, a woman.

933 She had a camel. She took my weapons from me,

937 And... to be honest I admit, I said to her...

938 I mean, I wronged her.

939 She said to me, "It's all right," until the night came;

941 when sleep overtook me and

942 she took her things, she took my things and left.

944 Now I have come to you, O sir,

946 in spite of it, I mean, if you would ask, well,

948 if there might be someone of your people to join with me, they would be welcome."

952 She said to him, "Wait until tomorrow."

954 He said to her, "I beseech you,

956 I must do it, for the sake of the public!"

959 He stayed at her house (i.e. that night).

960 When he awoke in the morning, he was brought to her.

962 Now, she had bought some more. She had bought another camel.

967 This camel, she had left it alone, tying it up.

969 Now, this man's clothes from the previous day, from that camel-rider,

972 she got rid of them. She bought other clothes for herself again.

976 He was summoned to her and that one came, and

977 He said to her, "That's not them." She said to him, "Yes."

981 She said to him, "Now, [if] you who are men,

982 [if] you who are mountain bedouin [can be robbed], I mean,

983 anyone who is seen on the road could be struck by these people,

986 I say, people's things they wouldn't leave alone,

989 these things of theirs, I mean."

991 Now, she had seen someone in the crowd.

992 He had taken his wife's possessions,

994 and he had hurt his wife,

995 And she had looked for him, he was brought to her, he hadn't given his account/ reason.

998 And "now go; don't do these things [anymore]."

- raft wa balya yē kin  
jāmal-īn-ō rēsud  
salām alēkum ālēkum salām  
dgō ba yē hā dgō ba yē  
mē=ā jāmal-ō gid-in pi mē zank-ē  
wa kār-an mē slāḥ-an mē wa  
wa sātē dgī-in awa=ā ḥkūmit-ō jwān-ē  
wa āmas-um ba tō  
dgō ba yē masya biš  
mēš-um jāmāt-ō mē mē xō=ā xābar=um na
- šabaḥa wābur pi šabḥ=ā jāmal yē gid-iš
- bard-iš yē ba yē ba kār-an maglēs-ō
- kār-an wā yē rēsud  
dgō ba yē jāmal tō=ā  
dgō ba yē hē  
dgō ba yē yā tāfaq tō=ā kār-an tō=ā
- dgō ba yē hē  
ar faḍala but šēx-ō  
dgō ba yē yā kār-an k-ē na  
sā br-ē na yā majma-an yā ḡalaṭa k-ē na  
ba zank-ē ādamī na wa ādamī ḥamala šmā  
tkin na  
ka sā ādamī dgur jāga mē=ā  
qaṣṣa sar tō tk-a  
lakīn sā ḥata rajama gid-um wa raft  
šū yē šwand-iš
- ar kardīd-iš yē za pē qišr-ō
- awa=ā yā wālēyit-ō=ā awa=ā  
ādamī kār čōt pi yē ṭala'a tk-a
- sā č-um ba zan xō dām giya na
- yēk-ē čōt pi qišr-ō sā č-ī ba yē=ā
- yalla sā dit šēx-ō xistārī gid-in ba mē
- na šābaḥ dišumbur č-um xāna  
lumrād rēsīd salām alēkum ālēkum salām  
hā zank-ō dānid-iš yē šū yē
- yē dānus-ē yē na čāb-ē dān-a yē=ā
- yā-ē bēnē muxx yē wa kiššit yē ba ēwū wa
- čwān-ī ḥāra tk-ī na ba yē na  
salām alēkum ālēkum salām  
tamna=ā dgō ba yē šēx majma tō tk-um
- dgō ba yē gaw  
dgō ba yē kār-an mē  
zank-ē gid-um wa raft-um ḥijj  
xaṭṭ-ē āmad ba mē law yē ḥaraqa  
awa=ā zan tō č-ē  
kāra yē inča inča=in
- 1000 She went and solved their problems.  
1003 The camel-rider arrived.  
1005 They greeted each other.  
1006 She said to him, “Yes?” He said to her,  
1007 “As for me, they took the camel from me, a woman  
1009 and... my things, my weapons and...  
1011 And now they say that the government is a just one  
1013 so I have come to you.”  
1014 She said to him, “You stay the night [here].  
1016 I will hear [the cases of] all the people. Personally, I  
don’t know [about your case] yet.”  
1020 When she awoke in the morning, she took his  
camel,  
1021 She took it with her with [his other] things to the  
majlis.  
1023 She had [his] things, he arrived.  
1025 She said to him, “Is this your camel?”  
1026 He said to her, “Yes.”  
1027 She said to him, “This is your gun? These are your  
things?”  
1028 He said to her, “Yes.”  
1029 (the ones that would be acquired by the sheikh.)  
1030 She said to him, “Don’t do these things,  
1032 now don’t go and slander  
1034 someone’s wife and people who are cautious of  
you.  
1036 Were another person in my place,  
1038 he would cut off your head.  
1040 However, now I trusted you.” So he left.  
1044 She heard her husband[’s case]/ Her husband was  
listening.  
1046 The one who had thrown her down from the palace  
[window].  
1048 “They say that in this country, they say that  
1050 when a person loses something [i.e. is robbed], he  
restores [i.e. takes action].  
1051 Now I go to [find] my wife... I don’t know where  
she is.”  
1055 [sheikha thinking:] Someone is leaving the palace  
and now you are going after her?  
1060 “Well, now, the sheikh’s daughter has made me a  
marriage proposal,  
1062 in fact, Monday morning I am to be married.”  
1069 In any case, he arrived. [They greeted each other.]  
1073 Oh! The woman recognised him, it was her  
husband.  
1078 He didn’t recognise her. How would he recognise  
her?  
1080 This, between her head and [the ends of] her locks  
of hair, it was to here [she was covered] and...  
1083 You can’t see her.  
1088 [They greeted each other.]  
1089 Then he said to her, “O Sheikh, allow me to speak  
with you.”  
1091 She said to him, “Speak!”  
1092 He said to her, “My things!”  
1095 I married a woman and I went on pilgrimage.  
1099 A message came to me, its edge sealed with wax.  
1101 It said, your wife is leaving...  
1103 It happened like this, like this...

wa haqīqit ya'nī rōzō mē arafāt-um  
inda munna-um č-um bāla arafāt nwāz

wa āmad-um šō-ō drāz=ā  
wa sayd-um yē pi dōšag in-ō šērir-ō

kardīd-um yē zēran pišt-ō qišr-ō  
yē wa dōšag yē  
murd murd na  
aṭala būr wa ādamī bard-in mustašfa-an bard-  
in jāga-ē  
wa in dām na sā tō faḍala biš

āmas-um s'al tō tk-um  
dgō ba yē bāba=ā tō šām tō wā mē rōzō  
šām tō wā mā xān mā  
wa xwaw pēna mā xān mā  
iš-ē ba tō amar na  
brō na wā=ēbar wā=ēbar na  
wa mi s'al tk-um talafōn tk-um mēš-um  
ādamī  
dgō ba yē bā yē na ništ wā yē  
šaw-ō āmad xwānd-iš yē maglēs-ē

šām wād-iš ba yē  
tīya wābur raft ba yē  
bō bāla ba surbānō  
dgō ba yē majma tō tk-um  
dgō ba yē gaw  
dgō ba yē hā tēl-ī mē  
wa zan tō ṭala' a tk-um  
ka tēl-ī mē=ā yā ka fa'ala tk-um inda tō=ā  
tā-um in tō ṭala' a tk-um  
zan tō dō-m ba tō waḷa rāṭī na

dgō ba yē bēlē rāṭī=um byō  
dgō ba yē jāmaḡ xō sayy bāla pi kūn xō

jāmaḡ xō sayd-iš bāla pi kūn xō  
xwaft ba yē kūn xō wā=bāla  
ām-ō ādī yē  
wa haḍ yē wa qaḥmit yē  
qaḥama kin wā=bāla  
dgō ba yē ḥāl maxnat inčka tō

tō maxnat tī-ī mē qaḥba-ē=um na

mē ka=um mē zan tō=um  
hā mē zan tō=um mē zan tō=um  
lakin yē yā=ā qašša gis-ē ba tō=ā  
qīmit da' azār tā pānḍa azār tā ruppī

sawḡat gis-um pi yē mē  
wa tawaqa lāḥm mē gis-um  
tō āmad-ī na s'al na jwāb  
kardīd-ī mē zēran kišt-ī mē=ā  
pišt majma ādamī=ā  
sayy xō  
bō čan xō čōr ba šābun-ō wa ēka=ā lif-ō

1104 And truly, I mean, that day I was at Arafat,  
1107 I was in Muna; I would be going up to Arafat the  
next day.

1109 And I came, [travelling] the whole night,  
1110 I lifted her up from... mattress... what's-it-called...  
the bed,

1112 I dropped her down behind the palace,  
1115 her and her mattress.

1117 Did she die? She didn't die.

1119 She was injured and someone carried her to the  
hospital, carried her somewhere

1121 and what's-it-called, I don't know, now you go  
ahead [be the judge],

1123 [That's why] I have come to ask you."

1126 She said to him, "Sir, you will dine with me today.

1128 You will dine with us at our house.

1130 And sleep beside us at our house.

1133 You have no means,

1134 don't go here and there.

1135 And I will ask to call and see someone. [i.e. I will  
look into your case]

1138 He said to her, "All right." He stayed with her.

1141 Night came. She read it [the court cases] in her  
majlis.

1145 Dinner was brought to him.

1147 When he had finished [eating], he went to her.

1149 He went up to the rooftop.

1151 She said to him, "Let me speak with you."

1153 He said to her, "Speak."

1154 She said to him, "Yes, you let me

1155 and I will restore your wife [to you].

1158 If you let me, then I will do this act in you,

1161 I will come, I will restore your what's-it-called.

1162 I will give you back your wife. Or do you not  
agree?"

1165 He said to her, "Yes I do! I agree, bring it on!"

1170 She said to him, "Put your skirt up over your  
bottom."

1172 He put his skirt up over his bottom.

1173 He slept with her with his bottom up [in the air].

1175 The coming was easy.

1177 And her luck and her jumping up,

1178 She jumped up!

1179 She said to him, "You are just like a gay man [i.e.  
male prostitute]!"

1181 *You* are becoming gay [i.e. male prostitute], [but] *I*  
am not a prostitute!

1183 Who am I? I am your wife.

1186 What?!?! I am your wife. I am your wife!

1188 But in this case, being part of a deal for you,

1189 for the sum of ten thousand, fifteen thousand  
rupees,

1191 I took dates and nuts from him, I did.

1193 And I beat my body.

1195 You came with neither question nor answer.

1196 You pushed me down to kill me?

1198 on someone's word [alone]?

1199 Get up!

1200 Go wash your body with soap, and with you know,  
this scouring pad,

wa faraka lāḥm yē kin  
 ṭā'ir tī-ī na tō maxnat=ī  
 ēka=ā wa ēka=ā ka mē kēr-ē barḡa  
 txwā-um wā tō lakīn mē=ā kas nixin pā mē  
 jīs-ē na  
 wa čōrid-iš laḥm yē ba šābun ba fōdar ba  
 šāmbō wa ba kar  
 wa līf kin ba lāḥm yē wa ṭiyar bur  
 dgō ba yē ūnī-im na brim  
 mē=ā dišumbur č-um xāna č-um xāna ba č=ā?  
  
 mi ḡan tō=um  
 wākiš yē wa šaw drāz=ā  
 wa šābah būr-in pi šabḥ=ā īn-ō kas na  
  
 raft tamna=ā zēran ba ḥārit  
 dgō šan ba yē burwā-ē  
 wa dgōm ba šmā šēx šmā ḡan kī yē=ā  
 dgō yē ba mē=ā  
 wa afada mād wa  
 čāb ēka=ā ēka=ā čōt xāna na ēka=ā raft na  
  
 ya'nī raft-in xān xō  
 tō raft-ī mē āmad-um xālaš jwān=ā ajb-ō=ā

1203 and scrub the body.  
 1205 You are not pure, [since] you are gay,  
 1207 Thus and so; if I [catch] a penis showing itself,  
 1208 I will sleep with you but as for me, no one should  
 be found mounting my legs!  
 1213 And washed his body with soap, with soap powder,  
 with shampoo, and with stuff,  
 1217 and scrubbed his body and finished washing,  
 1219 She said to him, "Let's not stay; let's go!  
 1220 As for me, I am to be married on Monday. Why  
 should I get married?  
 1223 I am your wife!"  
 1225 Open it, and it was a long night,  
 1228 When [he] got up in the morning, the what's-it-  
 called [the sheikha] wasn't there.  
 1231 He went, they saw, down to the town.  
 1233 They told him, "She has fled!  
 1234 If I ask you, is your sheikh the wife of someone?"  
 1235 He said, "She's my wife!"  
 1237 And he stood there dreaming of it...  
 1238 How in these circumstances would she get married?  
 Obviously she wouldn't get married.  
 1241 In the end, they went back to their own house.  
 1243 You went, I came. The End. Was it good? Was it  
 wonderful?

### Abūyi salaḥnī Ūmmī rakabnī

raft qišsit-ē wa ḥakaya-ē=ā  
 raft mardk-ē wa ḡank-ē  
 šēx=in na ya'nī na ādī=in  
  
 mardk-ē wa ḡank-ē wā šan=ā tā kōrk-an  
 wā šan māl dunya-ō  
 māl dunya-ō wā šan  
 māl dunya-ō wā šan  
 wa kērim=in bidūn ma'na  
 ar tay walēyit-ō čāz tk-in ba yē  
  
 nāšta tk-in ba yē  
 nāšta tk-in wa šām tk-in  
 wa čāz tk-in wa  
 ba ādamī ayya ādamī  
 lumrād māl-ō yā=ā wā šan=ā  
 wāšaf tō'at na  
 jamī jāri wābur  
 ba ādamī ya'nī  
 jāri wābur ba ādamī  
 bazza būr-in  
 šām rōz mād wā šan na  
 sā mām-ō=ā čō xā indarāḡ-an xō  
 bōp-ō=ā čō maglis šēx-ō  
 xōr-a šām čāz nāšta  
 wa mām-ō čō qaḥwē šaraba k-a  
 wa ba yā rōk-ō=ā iš na  
 gišnaḡ ya'nī iš wā yē na  
 sātē rōk-ō dgō ba šan bāba=ā

7 There was a story and a telling...  
 9 There was a man and there was a woman.  
 12 They were not royalty, that is to say, they were not; they  
 were common people.  
 15 A man and a woman, they had one son.  
 17 The wealth of the world, they had it.  
 20 They had the wealth of the world.  
 22 They had the wealth of the world,  
 27 and they had limitless generosity!  
 30 Anyone who came to the city, they would make lunch for  
 them.  
 33 They would make breakfast for them.  
 38 They would make breakfast and they would make supper  
 40 and they would make lunch and  
 41 for people, for anyone.  
 44 In any case, this wealth that they had,  
 48 it was beyond description.  
 50 It became entirely spent.  
 52 On people, that is to say.  
 53 It was spent entirely on people.  
 58 They became beggars.  
 60 They didn't even have enough for one day's supper.  
 68 Now the mother, she would go to her neighbours' houses.  
 72 The father, he would go to the sheikh's court...  
 76 to eat supper, lunch, breakfast  
 79 and the mother would go to drink coffee  
 81 and for this boy, (whisper:) there was nothing!  
 84 That is to say, he was hungry, he had nothing.  
 88 Now, the boy, he said to them, "O my Father,

mā=ā amala tk-a na mā č-im  
 mā č-im wā=ēbar  
 wa čōt wā=ēbar  
 wa šarm tō-um  
 br-um giya xōr-um giya  
 sātē kana bāba=ā ka sō-um tō rē'in=ā

inda tāfaq-ē=ā tany-ī=ā  
 dgō ba yē hē tany-um  
 dgō ba mām xō  
 ka sō-um tō rē'in inda asp-ē=ā  
 asp-ē dī'-in ba mē=ā  
 wa sō-um tō wā šan rē'in  
 ya'nī ḥata asp-ō byār-um  
 āxur dug-um tō  
 wa bap mē tāfaq-ē jōr-um ba xō pi šēx-ō  
 sō-um tō wā yē rē'in  
 āxur tāfaq-ō tār-um=ā dug-um tō

dgō ba yē bā yē na rāṭī=um  
 filḥāl ra ba šēx-ō  
 dgō ba šēx-ō tāt-um tō  
 tāfaq ād-ī ba mē  
 bap xō sō-um wā tō rē'in  
 ēkša bap mē yā  
 ra pi mā yēk-ē dgur  
 ba qāḏī-ō  
 dgō ba yē bāba=ā  
 mām xō sō-um wā tō rē'in  
 asp-ē ād ba mē  
 ḥata byā-um asp tō dō-um ba tō  
 mām xō dug-um  
 dgō ba yē bā yē na  
 rukbō kin ba asp xō  
 nwāz šabaḥa kin rukbō kin  
 yā rōk-ō yē=ā  
 gur yē šaw drāz-an  
 rōz drāz-an  
 wa šaw drāz-an  
 filḥāl fakka wābur fajr-ō=ā gišnaḡ  
 rēs inda walēyit kō-ō šaḥra=ā ya'nī

rēs nummaḡ walēyit=ā  
 tamna=ā gišnaḡ  
 sātē īn-ē murs-ē inda ḡēlila-ō  
 ēka=ā yā=ā na=ā pi drāz=in na

ḏaby-an ḡāzalē-ē  
 ḡāzalē murs-ē inda īn-ō ḡēlila-ō  
 ra ba yē  
 tamna=ā škum yē bzēn-a xō  
 rōr-ē inda yē  
 ḡāzalē-ō škum yē  
 rōr-ē inda yē  
 ša'aṭa škum yē gid-iš ba īn-ō  
 ba bayšak-ō  
 ša'aṭa škum yē gid-iš  
 īn-ō wād-iš pi yē bāla  
 rōr ḡāzalē inča=ā  
 kišt-iš yē ḥalalītī

91 as for us, this is not working out. Let's leave.  
 92 You [lit.: we] go over there,  
 93 and she [i.e. the mother] goes over there,  
 94 but I am shy.  
 95 Where am I to go? Where am I to eat?  
 100 Now, on the other hand, O my father, if I were to put you  
 up as collateral  
 103 for a gun, would you stay?"  
 107 He said to him, "Yes, I will stay."  
 109 He said to his mother,  
 110 "If I were to put you up as collateral for a horse,  
 112 if they would give me a horse,  
 114 and I put you up with them as collateral,  
 115 that is to say, so that I bring the horse back,  
 116 then I would get you,  
 118 and for my father I would get a gun from the sheikh,  
 121 I would put you up as collateral for it.  
 122 Afterward, when I brought the gun back, I would get  
 you."  
 126 She said to him, "All right. I agree."  
 130 In any case, he went to the sheikh.  
 131 He said to the sheikh, "I want you  
 132 to give me a gun.  
 133 I will put up my father as collateral.  
 135 Here is my father."  
 138 He [the boy] left us [them] and went to someone else.  
 140 To the judge.  
 141 He said to him, "Your honour,  
 142 I am putting up my mother as collateral;  
 143 give me a horse,  
 145 so that when I come and give you back your horse,  
 147 I will get my mother back."  
 148 He said to him, "All right."  
 151 He mounted his horse!  
 154 The next morning he woke up, he mounted his horse!  
 156 This was this boy.  
 158 He took it all night long!  
 159 All day long.  
 160 and all night long.  
 163 In any case, when it was before dawn, he was hungry.  
 166 When he reached the region of the desert mountain, that  
 is,  
 169 when he had reached halfway to the city,  
 170 he felt hungry.  
 173 Now, a what's-it-called had died in the lagoon.  
 176 You know this thing, you know, that has long [antlers]  
 you know...  
 179 oryxes. A gazelle.  
 181 A gazelle had died in the what's-it-called, the lagoon.  
 186 He went to it,  
 188 He saw that its belly was moving!  
 190 There was a fawn inside it.  
 191 The gazelle, in its belly,  
 192 there was a fawn.  
 194 He sliced open its belly with what's-it-called,  
 197 with the stone dagger  
 199 He cut open its belly,  
 200 he brought this out of it:  
 203 A gazelle fawn like this,  
 203 he killed it in the correct way,

- wa šīwī yē gid-iš ba xō  
 rōr-ō kišt-iš  
 iš wā yē āw na  
 iš wā yē ikka na  
 ā'a iš wā yē kārd na  
 qaṣṣa māraq yē gid ba ḡuṣṣ-ō=ā  
 wa falaqa yē gid-iš pi angar=ā  
 wa jumr wād-iš ba xō pi nixn-an asp-ō=ā  
 wa āw xōd-iš pi asp=ā  
 pi mū asp-ō=ā  
 ḡāzalē-ō xōd-iš  
 wa ṭiyar wābur wākiš yē  
 āw xōd-iš pi mū-an asp-ō āraq-an  
 wa ātiš-ō labaqa gid-iš pi nixn-an yē  
 wa rēsad inda walēyit-ē  
 tamna=ā yā walēyit-ō=ā  
 yā sāṭī'ī gaft-um yē dit xōr šit'anē  
  
 waḷa maṭlē'ī šimiš=ā  
 yē dit xōr šit'anē  
 tamna=ā rēsad ba yē  
 salām alēkum ālēkum salām  
 rēsid ba bōp-ō  
 dgō ba yē āmas-um ba tō bāba=ā  
  
 dit tō xistārī tk-um  
 dgō ba yē dit mē=ā  
 lakīn yē rōk-ē ya'nī inda ḥisn jamāl  
  
 dgō ba yē dit mē=ā  
 laba ṣaṭṭa ādamī murs-in ba yē  
  
 inčka sāṭī'ī yēk-ē kam  
  
 sātē rōzō sātē dit mē=ā  
 šām txōr-ī č-ī tany-ī pēna yē  
 ka čwānid-iš ba tō ba sālfīt  
 ḡēlbū yē gid-ī=ā yē dug-ī zēnī  
  
 sālfīt-an bē ya'nī bē ḥakkī-an ya'nī  
 wa ka rāyid-iš na ba tō na=ā  
 tō ḡēlbū yē gid-ī  
 yē dug-ī zēnī  
 wa ka yā ḡēlbū tō gid-iš  
 qaṣṣa sar tō tk-um  
 dgō ba yē bā yē na  
 filḥāl nwāz nwāxistin gid-in  
 ṭiyar būr-in raft-in mḡābalit  
 inda jāga-ē  
 sā baḡa īn baḡa kāwan ya'nī  
  
 sā wa ditk-ō rōk-ō jīr-iš=ā  
 ditk-ō dil yē bẓand-iš īn-ō  
 rōk-ō lū majma wā yē=ā  
 wa čwān-a na bā yē na sā dgō-a na  
  
 byō rōk-ō ka gaft-iš  
 dgō ba yē hā  
 dgō ba yē waḷḷa  
*abūyi salaḥnī wa ummī rakabnī*
- 205 and he grilled it for himself.  
 208 He killed the fawn.  
 212 He didn't have any water.  
 213 He didn't have any matches.  
 215 He didn't have any knife.  
 218 He cut its throat with a sharp stone,  
 220 and he slit it apart,  
 223 and he struck a spark on the horse's hooves,  
 225 and he drank water from the horse,  
 227 from the horse's hair,  
 229 he ate the gazelle,  
 230 and he finished. He untied it [the horse].  
 233 He drank water from the horse's hair, the sweat.  
 237 And he lit the fire from its hooves.  
 242 He arrived in a city.  
 247 He saw this city...  
 248 [to audience:] In this one [tale] that I have just now  
 spoken of, was it the daughter of Khor Shetane  
 250 or of Matlei Shimish?  
 253 So this is [the city of] the daughter of Khor Shetane.  
 254 He saw that he reached it [where she was].  
 256 They greeted each other.  
 257 He reached the father.  
 259 He [the boy] said to him [the father], "I have come to  
 you, Sir,  
 260 to [ask if I may] be engaged to your daughter."  
 263 He [the father] said to him [the boy], "My daughter,  
 264 that is to say, she will only have a boy who is very  
 handsome."  
 266 He [the father] said to him [the boy], "My daughter,  
 269 about one hundred people have died for her [i.e. trying to  
 court her].  
 271 Just like now, one less [than one hundred. i.e.: "you will  
 be the hundredth"]  
 274 Now, today, now my daughter...  
 278 You will eat supper, you will go and sit beside her.  
 280 If she overcomes you with a riddle,  
 283 if you [she] wins [over] her [you], then you [shall not]  
 marry her.  
 286 That is to say, only riddles, I mean, telling [riddles].  
 289 And if she cannot overcome you,  
 292 if you win her,  
 294 then you [may] marry her.  
 295 And if she wins over you,  
 296 I will cut off your head."  
 299 He [the boy] said to him [the father], "All right."  
 300 In any case, they prayed the evening prayer,  
 303 they finished, they went to the meeting  
 306 somewhere.  
 308 Now they didn't have the what's-it-called, that is to say,  
 they didn't have the marriage contract.  
 310 Now when the girl saw the boy [the boy saw the girl],  
 314 he was love-struck by the girl, the what's-it-called,  
 316 the boy, so that he couldn't say a word,  
 318 and he was powerless against her, now he was  
 speechless.  
 320 It came about that the boy then said it.  
 323 She said to him, "Well?"  
 325 He said to her, "I swear.  
 326 My father provided me with weapons and my mother



*yišrab ilħalāl bēn ilħarām*  
*yišrab bilmā'ī bēn issamā'ī*  
*wa bēn ilārđ*  
 a gaw yē=ā  
 a pē bārē=ā  
 ar ditk-ō dgō ba yē hē  
 dgō ba yē *abūyi salaħnī wa ummī rakabnī*

*yākil ilħalāl bēn ilħarām*  
*u yišrab bilmā'ī bēn issamā'ī*  
*wa bēn ilārđ*  
 iš-ē na  
 majma jōr-a pi zank-ō iš-ē na

wa majma rōk-ō  
 yē bē ka rāy-ī bā yē  
 gaw yē ya'nī  
 filħāl fakka wābur fajr-ō  
 tamna=ā dgō-a ba bōp-ō  
 pi țaraf mē ġēlbū īn tō gid-um dit tō

bōp-ō dgō ba yē kē dgō-a=ā  
 pē nwāz pē šaw-ō šaw-ō šaw-ō

āmad bāgur  
 dgō ba yē gaw  
 dgō ba yē tō gaw na  
 dgō ba yē ā'ā  
 mē iš gaw-um na tō gaw bē  
 dgō ba yē *abūyi salaħnī u ummī rakabnī*

*u yišrab ilħalāl bēn ilħarām*  
*u yākil bilmā'ī bēn issamā'ī wa bēn ilārđ*

*u yākil bilħalāl bēn ilħarām*  
*u yišrab ilmā'ī bēn issamā'ī wa bēn ilārđ*

*u yāyi țēr ħațtu ra'sī alā zandī*  
 yē āmad ba yē watō  
 yē āmad xwaft pēna yē=ā  
 zank-ō šaw-ō yā=ā  
 muxx xō sōd-iš ba bōğal yē  
 sā yē dgō ya'nī  
*țēr ħațtu ra'sī alā zandī*  
*šillō rīšē taħit*  
 rīšē ya'nī īn-ē jayb-ē

jayb xō kand-iš  
 sōd-iš yē za bāliš-tō  
 sā yē rōk-ō pē wād-iš ba yē  
 rōzō pištū'ī wa āmad xwaft pēna yē  
 kardīd-iš xō pēna yē  
 filħāl šabaħa wābur pi šabħ= ā  
 rāyid-iš na bā yē na gid-iš yē

gid-iš yē zēnī ya'nī  
 wa mād wā xā āmō xō  
 laba da' rōz-an yāzda rōz-an  
 dgō-a ba

provided me with a horse.  
 330 It drinks what is permitted out of what is forbidden,  
 332 It drinks of the water between the heavens  
 334 and the earth.”  
 336 [girl says:] “Please tell me what was that??  
 338 Please [say the riddle] once more?,”  
 339 This is what the girl said to him. Yes.  
 341 He said to her, “My father provided me with weapons  
 and my mother provided me with a horse.  
 345 It eats what is permitted out of what is forbidden,  
 348 and it drinks of the water between the heavens  
 350 and the earth.”  
 352 There was no [reply].  
 355 He looked for a word from the woman, there was  
 nothing.  
 358 and a word, the boy:  
 359 “Just this, if you can do it,  
 360 say it [the answer to the riddle], that is to say.”  
 362 In any case, the dawn prayer was called.  
 364 Then he said to the father,  
 365 “In my opinion, I have won over your what's-it-called.  
 Your daughter.”  
 367 The father said to him, “Who says so?!”  
 371 [Give her more time:] even tomorrow, even the night.  
 [another] night, [another] night!”  
 377 He came again.  
 378 She said to him, “Say [it]!”  
 380 He said to her, “You haven't guessed [the riddle yet]?”  
 381 She said to him, “No.  
 382 I will not say anything. Only you say it.”  
 385 He said to her, “My father provided me with weapons  
 and my mother provided me with a horse,  
 389 and it drinks what is permitted out of what is forbidden,  
 390 and it eats of the water between the heavens and the  
 earth.  
 392 and it eats what is permitted out of what is forbidden,  
 395 and it drinks of the water between the heavens and the  
 earth.  
 398 and a bird came up to him and laid its head on his arm.”  
 401 and there! She came to him.  
 403 She came to sleep beside him,  
 404 The woman, that night,  
 405 she put her head on his arm [shoulder].  
 408 Now he said, that is to say,  
 409 “A bird laid its head on his arm,  
 412 he put a golden bridal diadem underneath,”  
 414 a golden bridal diadem, that is to say, a what's-it-called,  
 a golden bridal diadem...  
 416 she put away her diadem,  
 417 she put it under the pillow.  
 418 Now this boy even brought it to her,  
 420 the next day when he came to sleep beside her,  
 421 He laid down beside her.  
 426 In any case, when she woke up in the morning,  
 427 she could not overcome him [i.e. guess his riddle]. He  
 married her.  
 429 That is to say, he married her,  
 431 and he stayed with the household of his father-in-law  
 433 about ten days, eleven days,  
 436 she said to...

zank-ō dgō ba yē nwāz  
 ādamī-ē tay ba bap mē  
 kō'ī-ē sā bōp-ō na šēx-ō=ā  
 dgō ba yē kana mē zan xō dig-um

č-um zank-ō raft-ē na wā mē na  
 lakin ida ya'nī  
 zan mē bra wā mē=ā brat na  
 ana ga-iš ba yē ka zan tō brat wā tō=ā

gaw ba yē tō āmō mē  
 ka zan xō gr-um bum  
 wā mām xō bap xō=ā  
 awa=ā wēl yē gō ba ān  
 ana ga-iš ba ān=ā  
 pē dgō ba tō  
 dgō ba yē bā yē na  
 mād šabaḥa=in čōt barzētō

tamna=ā kō'ī-ō rēsad yē wa zan yē

salām alēkum ālēkum salām  
 tamna=ā dgō ba yē hā x  
 tāt-um zank-ō dug-um  
 č-um ba xō jāga-ē xujmū tk-um ba xō  
 zan mē raft-ē na wā mē na  
 sā tō šēx-ō=ī  
 čāb dgī-ī ka yā walēyit-ō yā=ā  
 tšū=um na  
 inda yē na ya'nī na  
 č-um walēyit-ē dgur  
 zan mē bra wā mē=ā brat na  
 dgō ba yē bēlē ka zan tō=ā

a jiga č-ī bra wā tō  
 ra'ī bambay ra'ī sāfar  
 ra'ī ay jāga-ē  
 dgō ba yē mē ka zan xō gr-um āmō

br-um=ā  
 dgō ba yē zan xō gur brō sātē

dgō ba yē ka dit xō dās-um ba tō

pē dgōm ba tō ḥakama kin ē'ū=ā  
 ā'ā brō  
 ar tāt-ī=ā āmō gur brō  
 wa āmad ba zan xō  
 dgō ba yē bāba=ā bap tō rāṭī ba mē

dgō brō zan xō gur brō  
 hē bā yē na  
 nwāz mičē tāt-im=ā tambār-im  
 ba siyyārit=in ba jāmal=in  
 ka xōrdin-an  
 ka šākar-an  
 ka brinz-an  
 wa ka mēčūrī-an  
 wa ka ḡāz-an  
 wa ka širx-an wa ka filḥāl

438 The woman said to him, "Tomorrow,  
 440 someone will come to my father.  
 441 A mountain bedouin. Now [to] the father, [to] the sheikh,  
 445 he [the bedouin] will say to him [the sheikh], 'If I were  
 to take my wife  
 446 [and] leave, the woman wouldn't go with me.  
 449 But if, I mean,  
 452 [shouldn't] my wife go with me? She won't go.'  
 455 If he [the sheikh] says to him [the bedouin] that [his]  
 wife should go with [him],  
 457 say to him: 'You are my father-in-law.  
 459 So let me take my wife and go  
 460 to my own mother and father!'  
 461 I say, let him say [it] to that one [the bedouin],  
 463 [for] if he says [it] to that one [the bedouin],  
 464 he will also say [it] to you."  
 465 He said to her, "All right."  
 468 He stayed, they woke up in the morning, he went to the  
 drawing room,  
 469 He saw that the mountain bedouin arrived. He and his  
 wife.  
 472 They greeted each other.  
 474 Then he said to him, "O Sheikh,  
 475 I wanted to take the woman,  
 476 to go with me somewhere, to work for myself.  
 478 My wife wouldn't go with me.  
 479 Now you are the sheikh!  
 480 So what do you say, when in this city, here,  
 482 I cannot make a living?  
 483 that is to say, not in [this city]?  
 484 I will go to another city.  
 485 Should my wife go with me? She will not go."  
 487 He [the sheikh] said to him [the bedouin], "Actually, yes.  
 If she is your wife,  
 490 wherever you go, she should go with you.  
 492 If you go to Mumbai, if you go on a trip,  
 493 no matter where you go."  
 495 He [the boy] said to him [the sheikh], "Since I am taking  
 my wife from my father in law [in marriage],  
 497 shouldn't I leave?"  
 498 He [the sheikh] said to him [the boy], "Take your wife,  
 go now."  
 501 He [the sheikh] said to him [the boy], "Just because I  
 have given my daughter to you [in marriage],  
 503 am I to tell you that you must rule here?  
 504 No [, I shall not]. Go!  
 505 Whatever you want, son-in-law, take [it, and] go!"  
 508 And he came to his wife,  
 509 he said to her, "Dear madam, your father is in favour of  
 me.  
 512 He said 'go, take your wife, [and] go.'"  
 514 "Yes, all right.  
 515 Tomorrow, whatever we want, let's carry away."  
 518 They are in cars, they are on camels:  
 519 there was also food,  
 520 and there was also sugar,  
 521 and there was also rice,  
 522 and there was also fish soup,  
 523 and there was also money,  
 525 and there was also gold and also..." In any case,

dām čē qaymit

činta malyūn ambād-iš yē

wa raft rēsid walēyit-ō  
walēyit xō ya'nī  
tāfaq-ō bar xā šēx-ō  
bap xō wād-iš āmad  
asp-ō bar yē xā qāđī-ō  
mām xō wād-iš wa āmad  
wa sōd-iš yē inda xānağ-ō  
wa zan yē wā yē  
wa tō raft-ī wa mē āmad-um  
bass čikk-ē xālaš  
yē čikk-ē kōta-ē  
jwān-ē banj-ē dām

jwān-ē

sātē țiyar tī-im šarg

527 I don't know how much they took, it was worth so much!

528 how many millions' worth, you know, they took it with them.

530 And [they] left. [They] arrived in the city.

532 That is to say, [in the boy's] own city.

535 He took the gun back to the sheikh's house.

536 He brought his father back, he came.

538 The horse, he took it to the judge.

540 He brought his mother back, and came.

543 And he put [them] in the house.

545 And he had his wife.

549 And you went and I came.

550 It's finished. It was a little one. It's over.

552 This was a little one. It was a short one.

555 Whether it was a good one, or whether it was a bad one, I don't know.

556 (audience:) It was a good one!

559 Now, we've finished quickly.

### Ġrābō

raft yēk-ē rōk-ē ħubbō wā yē ħubbō-ē

mām bap iš na mām yē murs-ē bap yē murs-ē

ħubbō-ō wā yē ħubbō-ō zindağ ya'nī

bazza-ē

sā wa dimistan-an=ā kō'ī=in ēka=ā bāram tō-  
a na

ğēla tkard-in ġēla ġēla dug-in

wā xušb-an

yā xānağ man-ē tār-a ba šan

wa yā nīm-ē tār-a ba šan

wa ān=ā rub'-ē tār-in ba šan

wa ān nušnušf tār-in ba šan ...

laba panj mā šaš mā

panj mā ġēla ḥašala tk-in=ā

sātē ħubbō-ō dgō ba yē ġēla xō txōr-im na

tēl-im ba xō

sā ba dimistan=ā č-im tkard-im ba xō kō-ō

ana panj mā ġēla wā mā=ā bīs mā dug-im

dgō ba yē bā yē na

wašt inda xumba-ō

wa xwā sōd-in mayka yē

ḥata=ā dimistan

bāram wābur=ā

sā kō'ī-an č-in ays tk-in

ğēla-an dug-in č-in kō-ō

āšinan wa'b wā šan

6 There went someone. It was a boy; he had a grandmother. A grandmother.

12 Mother, father, he hadn't any. His mother had died, his father had died.

15 The grandmother was with him, the grandmother was alive, that is to say.

20 They were poor.

22 Now when it was wintertime, they were mountain bedouins, as you know it doesn't rain there,

25 They were beginning to harvest the wheat. Wheat, they were harvesting wheat.

28 [The land] was flourishing.

31 These [people], at the house of... they brought them a measure [of wheat],

32 and these [people], they brought them a half,

33 and those [people], they brought them a quarter,

35 and those [people] brought them a small share...

36 about five months' [worth], six months' [worth],

38 They got five months' [worth] of wheat...

40 At that time, the grandmother said to him, "We will not eat our wheat.

46 We will keep it.

48 So when it is wintertime, we will go and cultivate for ourselves on the mountain.

50 If we have five months' [worth] of wheat [seed to sow now], we would harvest twenty months' [worth]."

54 He said to her, "All right."

56 It was left in the clay granary jar,

58 And they put salt with it.

60 Until winter.

65 Since the rains were coming,

67 the mountain bedouins were going to migrate at that time.

69 They were going to cultivate wheat, [so] they were going to the mountains.

70 Those ones had a field,

wa šumr bar yē  
wa wa xār bar yē  
wa gōsin-an č-in na inda yē na

yē pē čār tā panj tā ādamī gid-iš ba xō  
wa ġēla-an xō sayd-in  
raft-in inda msayyid āntē jāga-ē ar wa' b  
ka' nağ  
āntē wa' b ka' nağ inčka arđ yē-an na

ğēla-an kardīd-in  
ays gid-in  
āmad-in zēran inda qāyit-ō inča bē  
tēra-ō=ā sā wana tā-in bāla gōsin-an txōr-in

na wa' b gid-iš ba inča wa  
bard wa ĩn-an ḥayzēna jwān na inda qāyit-ō

kardīd-iš xō  
ḥata=ā sā kō' ĩn-an ġēla-an xō gadda tk-in

sā rōk-ō ḥubbō-ō dgō-a ba yē bō

da ādamī gur ba xō  
ba ĩn-an qašša ba ĩn-an gadda k-in ġēla xō

wa mē čāz tk-um  
gūnī-ē gid-in ba xō r-in bāla  
čār tā panj tā ādamī gid ba xō aft ašt tā ādamī  
wa yē čāz tk-a ḥubbō-ō  
barza wābur=ā inda msayyid=ā  
tamna=ā mūl yē wa' b-ō ēka=ā iška yē=ā  
zamī-ō  
iš ġēla na ammū ĩn-an xōs-in

ḥata tay bāla=ā gōsin-an txōr-in  
tēra-ō na qāyit-ē na  
wa āntē knār-ē knār-ē gap šidrit-ē ya' nī knār-ē

dgō ba ādamī dgō ba yē  
wa sātē ġēla mē xōs-in  
ādamī ġēla mā gadda gis-in  
iš wā mā na bō br-ē xān mā  
wa br-ē čāz xōr-ē  
mā tany-im ē' ū jāga xō  
zē knār-ō  
mukē ġēla-an gis-ē=ā  
yumkin byāt pi sā ḥata nwāšam  
āxur tay mē dān-um yē  
č-um na pi ē' ū na ḥā  
wa ništ ē' ū zē knār-ō  
āšinan raft-in  
r-in xānağ-ō čāz xōd-in  
gīya ġēla-an mā immī

ğēla-an šmā mūl yē urtut-ē pi yē na  
ādamī gadda gis-in  
amma ka bā šan

71 and [the field had] acacia trees in it,  
73 and thorn trees in it,  
74 and [so that] goats would not go in there [i.e. thorn  
fences to prevent them from eating the plants and  
destroying the field].  
75 Only four or five people harvested it for themselves,  
80 and picked their own wheat.  
82 They went in to Msayyed village: there was a place  
that was an old field,  
85 There was an old field, on that which was like a plot  
of land,  
88 they cultivated wheat.  
90 They ploughed,  
92 they came down, into the meadow, just like this.  
95 On the way, now when they were coming up, the goats  
were eating.  
100 he made no [walled] field like this and...  
102 stone[s] and... what's it called... [the stone wall  
around the field] was not well made. [It was] out in the  
open [i.e. without a fence].  
107 It [the wall] had fallen down.  
108 so that..., now the mountain bedouins would harvest  
their own grain.  
112 Now, the boy... the grandmother was saying to him,  
“Go,  
115 get a number of people  
116 to cut the what's-it-called, to harvest the what's-it-  
called, our grain  
118 and I will make lunch.  
123 They picked up a burlap sack, they went up.  
125 He got four or five people, seven or eight people.  
129 and she made lunch, the grandmother.  
131 When he showed up, in Msayyed,  
136 He saw: The whole field must have been like this, the  
ground.  
139 There was no grain. All of the what's-it-calleds had  
been eaten,  
142 the goats were eating until he came up.  
145 There was no way, there was not a meadow.  
147 And there was a jujube, a big jujube, a tree, that is to  
say, a jujube [tree].  
153 She said to someone, she said to him,  
155 “...and now my wheat is eaten,  
156 someone has harvested our wheat.  
160 We have nothing. Go, all of you go to our house,  
162 and go eat lunch.  
163 We will stay here, where we are.  
165 under the jujube tree.  
167 Whoever has taken the wheat,  
168 shall perhaps come between now and evening.  
171 When he comes, I will recognise him.  
173 So. I will not leave here.  
176 And she sat down. There, under the jujube tree.  
179 Those ones left.  
182 They went to the house, they ate lunch.  
184 “Where is our wheat, O child? [she is asking her  
grandson]  
185 Your wheat is completely gone, without a trace.  
186 Someone has harvested [it].  
188 May grief befall them,

aḷḷa yāḷḷā mār-ē xōr-a šan  
 yaḷḷa bumr-in  
 mā bazza=im ġēla-an mā gadda gis-in  
 baḡa ḥaqq čī gis-im ba šan  
 naktē tē bang-ō=ā tēr āmad ġrāb-ē  
 ēka=ā yā-an=ā qāq tk-in=ā  
 yā ġrāb-an baṭna=ā qā qā tk-in na=ā  
  
 hē ġrāb-an gap-an ništ inda knār-ō  
 tamna=ā dgō-a ēka=ā yā ġēla gadda gis-ē=ā  
  
 ar ġēla-an mā gis-ē=ā ēka=ā yā ġrāb-ō  
  
 sā čōt ba yē bāla abaša yē tk-a  
 tē ba rēs-a ba yē=ā ġrāb-ō pōrid  
 wa ḥarḥara tk-a ba yē  
 raft inda xilxil-an āntē kō-ō raft gāwd-ē  
  
 jīr-iš yē daxl wābur gawd-ō  
 sā gāwd-ō dān-a  
 sā bang-an ġāyit yē  
 yē ra ba yē wa čōt pišt-ō yē  
 č-um abaša yē k-um pē gawd-ō  
 yē raft raft raft trēs-a yē  
 pišt-ō bang-ō  
 ġāyit yē nwāxistin=ā rēsīd ba gāwd-ō  
 jāmaḡ xō wād-iš  
 faraša yē gid-iš ba gāwd-ō inča=ā  
 pi byāt-a barra=ā  
 wa bard sōd-iš ba yē wa īn  
  
 wa ra ba yē indur abaša yē gid-iš  
 tō=ī ġēla-an mā xōs-ī=ā  
 aḷḷa qabaḥa tō ka wa dām čī na  
 par-an yē ēbn ba angar  
 wa ēbn wa kassa kassa kin inča=ā  
 wa ēbn wa sō yē zē xātī-ō  
 xātī xō say bāla  
 wa sō yē ēwū ġrāb-ō ē'ū=ā xātī bā yē  
  
 sā sā sā čāb-ē brat  
 dānid-iš na walēyit xō na  
 ḡawya wābur  
 ra ba sar ba rō xō  
 kaft wālēyit-ē wālēyit yē na  
 ra ba xānaḡ-ē āmad ba xānaḡ-ē  
 daqqa gid-iš ba xānaḡ-ō  
 āmad ba yē barra žank-ō wa mardk-ō  
 hā sā yē žank-ē wa mardk-ē iš wā šan rōr na  
  
 dgō ba yē bāba=ā mi tāt-um tany-um wā šmā  
 xānaḡī  
 ba āmrī'it šmā  
 wa laqmit txōr-um wā šmā  
 wa žnān-an šmā čōr-um  
 wa kār tār-um ba šmā  
 č-um wā šmā ēbar  
 mi txēr-um ba šmā  
 wa č-um wā šmā ēbar  
 kār-an šmā tk-um

189 may God send a snake to bite them,  
 191 so that they die, O God!  
 192 We are poor, they have harvested our wheat,  
 194 It's not fair, what have we done to them?"  
 198 A little before sunset, a bird came: a crow.  
 201 You know these ones, the ones that caw,  
 203 these crows from the Batinah coast, the ones that  
 caw,  
 206 yes, big crows. It sat in the jujube tree.  
 210 Then he was saying, "This wheat that must have been  
 harvested,  
 213 the one who has taken our wheat, it must have been  
 this crow."  
 217 Now he went up to [try to] catch it.  
 221 Before he reached it, the crow flew away.  
 225 And he was looking around for it,  
 226 [but] it went into the wadi pass, in the mountain over  
 there, it went into a cave.  
 231 He saw it go inside the cave.  
 233 Now, he knew the cave.  
 235 Now it would soon be sunset.  
 237 He went to it, and to chase after it.  
 240 "I am going to catch it out of the cave."  
 244 He went, went, went to get to it,  
 246 after sunset,  
 247 It was almost nightfall when he arrived at the cave.  
 250 He brought his skirt,  
 251 spreading it out over the cave [entrance] like this,  
 253 so that he could come out [later].  
 255 and he put a stone by it [to hold the skirt in place],  
 and what's-it-called,  
 257 and went in to it [the crow], he caught it.  
 260 "You! You who has eaten our wheat,  
 263 May God disfigure you and I don't know what!"  
 266 He tied its feathers together,  
 267 and he tied, and crumpled, crumpled [them] like this,  
 270 and tied up, and put them under the robe...  
 273 He lifted up his robe,  
 274 and put it here, on the crow here, a robe was over  
 him [the crow],  
 278 right then, now how could he [the boy] go out?  
 282 He didn't know where his own country was.  
 285 He became lost.  
 288 He went as he thought best, by his own way;  
 290 he came upon a city. It wasn't his own city.  
 294 He went up to a house. Coming up to a house,  
 299 he knocked on the house.  
 300 Coming to him outside were the woman and the man.  
 304 So! Now, that was a case of a woman and a man  
 having no children.  
 308 He said to him, "O sir, I would like to stay with you  
 in your house,  
 311 at your service.  
 312 and, I will eat a bit with you,  
 314 and, I will wash your dishes,  
 315 and, I will bring things for you,  
 316 I will go with you over there:  
 317 I will buy fish for you  
 318 and I will go with you over there:  
 319 I will do work for you."

dgīn ba yē jwān-ē byō  
 mardk-ō dgō ba yē jwān-ē  
 wa zank-ō=ā xaykē rāfī na  
 lakīn mardk-ō rāfī  
 lumrād gid-in yē ba xō  
 gid-in yē ba xō=ā  
 xābar=in ba yē sā yē ġrāb-ō=ā  
 jīr-in yē wā yē wa watō  
 mardk-ō jīr-iš yē wā yē  
 sā bang-ō=ā  
 zank-ō dgō ba yē zank-ō  
 immī brō ūn-ī pēna muzgit  
 ba kāra muzgit  
 ana muzgit-īn-an  
 sālām dī-in wā=zēran  
 sālām dī-in wā=bāla=ā  
 byō gaw ba mē immī  
 muzgit-īn-an tā-in bāla  
 īn-an kaš šām-an  
 mē šām-an tkēš-um  
 sā yē=ā raft  
 tany-a pēna muzgit ba kāra muzgit  
  
 sālām dī-in bēw turwā ḥasa ba  
 āntē=ā mām=ā šām-an kaš  
 yā ḥubbō šām-an kaš  
 sā zank-ō sāhib wā yē  
 ḥasa sā yē wa bang-ō=ā tay ba yē  
  
 sātē mād wā yē laba mā-ē=ā bīs rōz=ā  
  
 dgō-a sā ūny-um ba kāra muzgit ḥata kāy  
  
 tany-um ē'ū wa ana barza tī-in na  
 mi tēmuš-um šan nēzik ba xānaġ-ō  
 raft na muzgit na āntē na  
 ništ ēwū amū muzgit-īn-an āmad-in bāla bēw  
  
 burwā āxur bō šām-an kaš  
 tamna=ā mardk-ē šām txōr-a  
 tālum-ē šām wā yē ništ-ē šām txōr-a ... ba  
 zamī-ō  
 šām-an kaš byā mardk-ō ra barra  
  
 šām-an gur sō inda zapaġ-ō inda šaḥarē-ō  
  
 sar-ō sōd-iš ba yē  
 wa bōp-ō āmad sā mardk-ō raft  
 bōp-ō āmad sā čāz txōr-in  
 šām-an šan wād-iš zank-ō  
 sā yē ašsa gid-iš ba īn-ō  
 ašsa gid-iš ba tēr-ō  
 tēr-ō qāq gid-iš wa bār tō'at wā yē=ā qāq tk-a  
  
 bōp-ō mardk-ō dgō ba yē hā bāba=ā  
 tēr tō čumbū=ā ēka=ā ġanna tk-a na=ā  
  
 čī tāt-a

320 They said to him, "Fine. Come."  
 323 The man said to him, "Good."  
 325 Well, the woman, she was really not in agreement,  
 328 but the man agreed.  
 331 So they took him in.  
 334 Taking him in,  
 335 They found out from him that there was this crow,  
 337 They saw it with him, amazing!  
 338 The man saw it with him.  
 340 Now when it was sunset,  
 342 the woman said to him, the woman:  
 344 "O child, go and sit beside the mosque,  
 346 at the entrance to the mosque.  
 347 If the mosque-goers  
 348 are greeting down there,  
 349 are greeting up there,  
 351 come and say to me, "O mother,  
 352 the mosque-goers are coming up;  
 354 serve the what's it called: supper."  
 356 I will serve supper."  
 359 Now as for this one, he left.  
 362 He sat beside the mosque, at the entrance to the  
 mosque.  
 365 They were greeting [each other], then he ran still to...  
 368 there, "Serve the supper, O mother!"  
 369 "Serve the supper, O grandmother!"  
 373 Now the woman, she had a lover.  
 376 Now this one, when it was still dusk, he would come  
 to her.  
 380 Now he [the boy] stayed with her [the woman]...  
 about a month, twenty days.  
 283 He said [the boy is thinking to himself:], "Now it was  
 important that I should sit beside the entrance to the  
 mosque until when?  
 385 I will stay here and... if they don't appear,  
 387 I will see them close to the house."  
 389 He didn't go there to the mosque.  
 391 He stayed here. Once the mosque-goers had already  
 come up,  
 395 he [the boy] ran to go and serve supper!  
 398 He saw a man eating supper,  
 400 He had a platter of supper, he was sitting eating  
 supper... on the floor.  
 403 He [the boy] served supper to him, he [the boy]  
 came, the man went out.  
 407 He [the boy] took all the supper [that the man had  
 been eating], he [the boy] put [it] in the wooden chest, in  
 the cabinet.  
 411 He [the boy] closed the lid.  
 415 And the father came. Now the man had left.  
 418 The father came, now they were eating lunch,  
 421 She brought their supper, the woman,  
 424 Now he [the boy] squeezed the what's-it-called...  
 426 he squeezed the bird.  
 427 The bird cawed (when it became uncomfortable, it  
 would caw).  
 430 The father said to him, "Oh! Son,  
 432 what happened to your bird that it should sing like  
 that?  
 436 What does it want?"

dgō ba yē bāba=ā yē tēr-ō=ā  
fēṭahit ādamī tk-a  
dgō ba yē hā čāb-ē fēṭahit šmā tk-a  
awa=ā sā indur brinṣ inda šāḥar-ō  
sā indur brinṣ jīs-ē zaplaḡ-ō

sā indur brinṣ ba kē=ā

dām na raft wād-iš yē  
čaḥḥa yē kin ba šām-an xō  
xōd-iš yē tālum-ō brinṣ-ō ē'ū ba kē=ā  
brinṣ xaykē gis-ē yē ō  
mād iš gaft-iš na zank-ō na

ām wābur ād  
bōp-ō na mād wa  
šū na xābar na čāb yē na

rōz-an-ē dgur=ā raft  
ništ ēbar-tar  
amū sālam dār-in wā=zēran  
sālam dār-in wā=bāla wa burwā  
bāba=ā šām-an kaš ba bap-an  
ēka=ā šan pišt-ō mē  
aḷla kōr tō k-a  
tamna=ā mardk-ō wā yē indur  
wā zank-ō inda īn-ō inda xānaḡ-ō  
fa'ala tk-a inda yē  
ka byā sā tu bāba=ā kaš yē=ā

lawya yē kin inda nāt-ē  
inda yē nāt-ē ēka=ā yē na wa  
mardk-ō inda yē  
qaym yē kin inča  
nāt-ō qaym gid-iš  
mardk-ō inda yē inča qaym-īti=ā

sā čāz txōr-in  
yē jāga mā sā nāt-ō qaym=ā  
sā šām txōr-in inda yē  
zank-ō xānaḡ-ē dgur  
ka byō aṣṣa kin ba yē  
qā čumbū yē na  
yē fēṭahit mā tk-a wa hā mā bāba=ā  
fēṭahit tk-a wa  
čī jīs-ē=ā čī jīs-ē=ā  
mardk-ē lawya nāt-ō awa=ā ō  
mardk-ē=ā ēka=ā dgō-a na  
mi xābar=um na ba yē na  
amu šamšir-ō gur ba xō amu  
amu bō ba nāt-ō ka mā hād yē

di- tā qišsit kin pi ḥawz ēwū  
jēlumb-ē yē=ā wurk-ē wā=bāla jēlumb-ē  
sātē balaša=im dānud-iš yē  
kē yā ādamī-ō dānud-iš yē  
mardk-ō ya'nī  
lakin rōk-ō dān-a yē na  
zank-ō wād-iš dgō ba yē byō  
ēka=ā ān-an kār-an tō=ā

438 He said to him, "O father, that bird,  
440 it is telling on someone."  
442 He said to him, "Oh! how does it tell on you?"  
445 "It said that now inside there is rice, in the furniture!  
448 now it has seen inside there is rice, in the wooden  
chest."  
450 [father says:] "Now inside there is rice, whose  
[doing] is that?"  
453 [boy says] "I don't know." He went to bring it.  
455 "Serve it for our supper."  
458 He [the father] ate it. "For whom is this rice platter?  
462 Strange! [Someone] has taken so much rice!"  
466 Things stayed as they were. She didn't say anything,  
the woman.  
469 She became silent, silent.  
470 That father, time went by and...  
471 Her husband, he didn't know anything or find out  
anything.  
474 On another day, he [the boy] left.  
477 He sat closer to over here.  
480 Once they had greeted each other down there,  
482 they had greeted each other up there and he ran.  
485 "O Father, serve supper to the fathers...  
487 Of course they are behind me."  
488 "May God blind you!"  
490 He saw that the man was with her, in...  
491 with the woman in the what's-it-called, in the house.  
493 [They were] doing sexual acts in it.  
496 Right away she came, "why you! [saying] baba,  
hurry up and..."  
497 They rolled him up in a carpet!  
500 In this carpet, you know like this, and...  
504 the man was inside it.  
505 They stood it up like this!  
507 She stood the carpet upright.  
508 The man was inside it. Standing up like this, he was.  
You see?  
515 Now they were going to eat lunch.  
516 That place, now right where the carpet was standing,  
518 now they were going to eat supper there.  
520 The woman was in a different room.  
522 Suddenly she came and held tightly onto it [the bird].  
525 "Caw!" "What is the matter with it?!"  
527 "It is telling on us and... oh my... O son...  
530 It is telling on and...  
531 What has it seen? What has it seen?  
533 What?! It said that a man is rolled up in the carpet!  
536 A man! What?! It can't be saying that!"  
538 "I don't know anything about it."  
540 Quickly he picked up the sword, quickly...  
542 Quickly he went to the carpet, immediately he struck  
it through the middle!  
545 He cut it into two pieces from this part.  
549 One of its sides had a hip above the other side.  
560 Now we are staring, he knew it.  
563 He knew who this person was:  
564 the man, that is to say.  
565 But for the boy he wouldn't have known about him.  
567 He brought the woman. He said to her, "Come.  
571 Those must be your doing?"

- sā mē tālaq tō dō-um  
 haqq tō dō-um ba tō bō ba ahla xō  
 iza gaw yē ba bap xō  
 šū mē yē mardk-ē kišt-ē=ā  
 mē dgōm ba šan yē=ā  
 mi jīr-um yē ba zan xō  
 mi kišt-um yē pi haqq mē  
 ka tō dgī-ī na=ā  
 āmbiš tī-ī ēka=ā mē=ā  
 balkē tarqit-ē tk-im ba yē wa  
 wa kas xābar na tō brō xān xō  
 tālaq tō dās-um bass xālaš  
 mi dgō-um na  
 dgō ba yē dgōm  
 haqq yē dār-iš ba yē  
 wa raft xā mām xō  
 dgō ba yē čumbū=i=ā
- dgō ba yē bass šū mē tālaq mē dār-iš
- fānd-iš ba yē bap-ō ba šū yē  
 čumbū zan tō=ā  
 mē xō tālaq dār-um haqz katbit-ō  
 bass pi āmaxt-ō wā mē sā tāt-um yē na
- sā ništ-ē mā inda xānağ-ō yē wa rōk-ō tēr-in-ō
- sā dgō ba dgō ba yē tēr
- rōk-ō dgō ba yē ba mā ō
- dgō ba yē majma-ē dgōm ba tō
- dgō ba yē gaw  
 sā dgō ba yē miyyit-ō=ā
- č-im gēr yē tk-im mayya gēr-an  
 ādamī tēmuš-in mā  
 mā zarra yē tk-im ādamī tēmuš-in mā  
 lakin āxur burwā ka bō xōr-ē xar xōr-ē
- sō yē ba xōr-ō wa qišsit-ō yē=ā sī-im ba yē
- wa jāmağ xō hazēmit tk-im ba yē
- wa dug-um yē wa č-um č-um pi ē'ū  
 ar jāga bēr-um yē  
 tēbur-um yē dūr  
 šaw drāz-ē ya'nī inda kō-ō  
 kas xābar na ba tō na  
 wa šabaħa tī-ī=ā yē kas na wa
- tamna=ā dgō ba yē jwān-ē āmō
- majma-ē jwān  
 filhāl tēr xō gid-iš xōr-ō wād-in
- wa sōd-iš yē ba yē  
 pā wā=ēbar wa pā wā=ēbar  
 wa jāmağ-ē sōd-iš škum yē
- 574 Now I will give you a divorce.  
 577 I am giving you alimony. Go to your relatives.  
 580 If you say this to your father:  
 582 "My husband, he has killed this man",  
 585 then I will say this to them:  
 587 "I found him with my wife,  
 589 so I killed him, as my own prerogative."  
 592 If you don't say anything,  
 594 if you are silent about me, you know,  
 597 perhaps we will sing a eulogy for him and...  
 600 and no one will know; you go to your own house.  
 602 I have given you a divorce; it's enough, it's finished.  
 604 I won't say anything."  
 606 She said to him, "I'll say it."  
 607 He gave her her alimony,  
 608 and she went to her mother's house.  
 610 She [the woman's mother] said to her [the woman],  
 "What happened to you?"  
 611 She said to her, "It's over. My husband gave me a  
 divorce."  
 615 She sent the father to him, to the husband.  
 616 "What's the matter with your wife?"  
 617 "I myself divorced her, fate's limit.  
 621 It's over. She has been with me for a long time; now  
 I don't want her anymore."  
 625 Now they were sitting in the middle... of the house,  
 he and the boy. The bird-boy.  
 631 Now he [the man] said to... he [the man] said to him,  
 the bird[-boy]...  
 634 [to] the boy, he [the man] said to him [the boy]  
 "What [ever has happened] to us...?!"  
 635 He [the boy] said to him [the man], "Let me have a  
 word with you."  
 636 He [the man] said to him [the boy], "Speak."  
 638 Now he [the boy] said to him [the man], "The dead  
 person,  
 639 [if] we go to make his grave in the cemetery,  
 640 people will see us.  
 643 [If] we throw it [the body away], people will see us.  
 646 So instead afterward, run, a donkey go and buy, a  
 donkey.  
 650 Put him on the donkey and the [other] piece of him  
 we will put on [top of] it,  
 653 and we will tie his man's skirt around him tightly [his  
 two halves, to hold them together]...  
 656 and I will take him and leave. I will leave here.  
 659 Let me take him somewhere.  
 660 I will take him far away.  
 661 The whole night, I mean. In the mountains.  
 665 No one will know about you.  
 667 When you wake up in the morning, he won't be  
 there... and..."  
 670 Then he [the man] said to him [the boy], "All right,  
 Nephew,  
 672 it's a good word [plan]."  
 676 In any case, he took his bird, they brought the  
 donkey,  
 680 and he [the boy] sat him [the body]  
 681 astride it.  
 683 and he put a man's skirt around his waist,



wa ödud-iš yē wa raft  
 asta asta mēš tk-a r-in bāla sīh-ō  
 wa qāmi nwāz=ā rēsid sal  
 palla ġēla-an yē=ā raft-ē bāla  
 āzar man nā šad man ar yē šad man

ġēla o kō`ī-an sā gadda gis-in

ġēla xō na=ā sā yē=ā kawada āntē

wa čār tā ādamī āntē ništ-in=ā  
 sā xōr-ō wākud-iš  
 rōk-ō wākud-iš yē pi xō ban yē  
 wa ra ba mardk-an wējī šan tk-a  
 salām alēkum  
 sā xōr-ō ra ba ġēla-an txōr-an=ā  
 sā ādamī-ō yē=ā pēna ġēla-an na=ā

pēna mardk-an na=ā ġēla-an ba yē

āmad bard gid-iš ba xō bard

āfur īn-ō ād-ē āfur xōr-ō ād-ē

hušš hušš

sā xōr-ō farra wābur

amu bīyāyē ādamī-ō qašša wāb

qašša tk-a ba zamī-ō

wa yā ān jam pā-an mād ba xōr-ō  
 ambē ka guryid xinn gid-iš  
 wōwōwō wā wā wā wā bap mē kišt-ē  
 dinyē-ē ēka=ā rōk-ō bap mē kišt-ē=ā

bap mē zindağ

xōr-ō ra bāla dasta ġēla txōr-a

sātē bap mē kišt

bāba=ā rāstī ādamī ba yē

yā fānd-in yē bard-ē āmad ba yē

dī- tā qiššit gid-iš yē=ā

sā čāb tkī-ī

sā mā yā ġēla-an dī-im ba tō

ka āzar man-an

wa ka pañj šad man-an

wa ka dō āzar man-an

dī-im ba tō jāga bap tō

dgō ba šan ba yē na

ka dē-ē ba mē

bēr-ē wā=mē xān mē

sayy yē bēr-ē xān mā

wā mē=ā baxš šmā iš dgō-um na

mardk-ō dgō-a dō-um ba yē

ka bap yē kišt-um

wād-in yē wa ġēr bōp-ō gid-in

ēšinan čār pañj kas-an šan

ġēr mardk-ō gid-in

wa bīs tā pañda tā jāmal wād-in

laba bīs tā sī tā mardk-an=ā

bīs tā sī tā jāmal=ā

685 and held it fast, and left.

688 He walked slowly, they went up to the rocky plain.

692 By dawn prayer time, he had reached Sal village.

696 It was full of wheat there, piled high!

698 A thousand bushels, nine hundred bushels, hundreds of bushels!

701 The wheat!!! So the mountain bedouins had harvested it,

703 it wasn't their own wheat, now there are heaps of it here!

706 And four people were sitting there,

709 Now he untied the donkey.

711 The boy untied it from its rope.

714 and he went to greet the men.

715 "Peace be upon you!"

718 Now the donkey, going to eat the wheat,

720 since this person [who was to guard the wheat] was not beside the wheat,

722 it was not beside the men, so he [the donkey] had the wheat to himself.

724 He [the man guarding the wheat] came, stones he picked up, stones.

727 He threw stones at the what's-it-called. He threw stones at the donkey.

730 "Hie, hie!"

731 Now the donkey fled.

733 Suddenly it came about that the person was split [in two].

735 He split [and fell] to the ground.

737 and that half with his legs stayed on the donkey.

741 He had cried already, now he wailed!

743 "Waaaaaaah! No! No! You have killed my father!"

746 Listen, everyone! The boy has obviously killed my father, since

749 my father was alive!

750 The donkey went up to eat some wheat,

752 Now, my father is killed."

755 "Can it be true? Someone was with him.

759 This one threw it, a stone came to him,

760 He broke him into two pieces?! [i.e. with a stone!?!]

762 Now how did this happen?!

765 Now we will give this wheat to you.

768 If it's a thousand bushels,

769 or if it's five hundred bushels,

770 or if it's two thousand bushels,

772 We will give it to you for your father's sake."

775 He said to them, "All right.

776 If you are giving it to me,

777 carry it to me at my house.

779 Pick it up, carry it to our house,

782 and... [regarding] me, your case is settled. I won't say anything."

788 The man said, "I will give [it] to him,

789 since I killed his father."

792 They brought him, and the father, they buried.

794 There were four or five of them.

796 The man, they buried.

799 And they brought twenty or fifteen camels.

803 About twenty or thirty men,

805 twenty or thirty camels,

palla ġēla-an gid-in  
 gūnī gūnī wād-in gūnī  
 laba panj şaţta gūnī=in ō  
 wa ar jāmal-ē=ā panj tā panj tā sōd-in ba yē  
 panj tā gūnī ġēla şabaḥa gid-in  
 bīs wa panj tā sī tā jāmal tay  
 laba āzar man ġēla tay  
 ar yē şad nā şad man  
 xālaş=in yē rukbō kin ba xōr-ō  
 wa ēşinan pişt-ō yē=in  
 ar yēk-ē tāfaq wā yē  
 ḥazēmit=in tāfaq-an şan wā şan  
 sā rēsid xān xō  
 xān şan pişt-ō bang-ō  
 hā hā immī ġēla-an xō wād-um  
 wād-ī pi gīya=ā  
 ādamī-ē kişt-in āntē ō  
 wa ēka=ā gis-ē wa raft-um wās-um pi yē

dāxlū gid-um buxxar-ō  
 tīya wābur=ā ra ba şan  
 dgō ba şan sātē samḥ-ō mi k-ē  
 sātē şām tk-um ba şmā  
 ḥāwlī tukş-um ba şmā  
 lakin waxt-ō banj-ē  
 sā sōr wa pīma tk-um ba şmā çāz

pīma wa sōr şām wā mē  
 dgīn ba yē başal u mēlaḥ axīr min kil şayy

filḥāl şām xōd-in pişt-ō bang-ō  
 sōr wa pīma wād-iş ba şan şām arma

nwāxistin=ā āmad ba şan  
 dgō ba şan bāba=ā tāfaq-an byār-ē  
 tāfaq-an xō byār-ē  
 yumkin kas-ē byāt kār-an şmā z-a  
 mi sayy-um ba şmā wā xō  
 ḥata nwāz byā īn-an xō gur-ē tāfaq-an xō

ammū tāfaq-an gid-in  
 bard-in pēna ġēla-an  
 inda xānağ-ō āntē jāga txwā-in=ā  
 yē wa ramyit-an maḥzam-an  
 maḥzam-an abū şāḥ-an na=ā  
 wa tāfaq-an gid-in wa bard-in xānağ-ō  
 tīya wābur āmad ba şan  
 dgō ba şan pi tāraf baḡ mē kişt-ē yē=ā

ēka=ā ḥubbō mē=ā  
 ēka=ā tēmuş-ē yē  
 wās-ē ḥubbō xō wād-iş āmad  
 ḥubbō mē ana yēk-ē tiss-ē dō-a=ā  
 ḥubbō mē tumr-a marg yē inda tiss-ē  
 in qūq-ē in fişs-ē  
 lāzum ḥubbō mē tumr-a  
 ida ḥubbō mē murd  
 dinyē-ē lūmū mē k-ē na  
 dar-ō abnīd-iş ba şan pi barra  
 dar-ō ġālaq kin ba şan

808 they filled with wheat.  
 809 Sacks. Sacks they brought, sacks.  
 811 There were about five hundred sacks!!!  
 813 And on each camel they put five [sacks].  
 817 They tied on five sacks of wheat.  
 821 About twenty-five or thirty camels,  
 824 about a thousand bushels of wheat,  
 826 hundreds, nine hundred bushels.  
 828 They had finished, he mounted the donkey,  
 831 and those people were behind him.  
 832 Each one had a gun.  
 835 They were armed, they had their guns.  
 838 Now, he arrived at his house,  
 840 at their house after sunset.  
 843 “Yes, well, Grandmother, I brought my wheat.”  
 846 “You brought it from where?”  
 849 “They killed someone over there!!!  
 851 And... he must have done it, and I went, I brought  
 from him.  
 853 I went inside the storehouse.”  
 857 It being done, he went to them.  
 860 He said to them, “Now, excuse me.  
 862 Now I will make supper for you,  
 863 I will slaughter a goat for you,  
 864 except this is a bad time [for it].  
 865 Now salt fish and onion I will make for you for  
 lunch.  
 868 Onion and salt fish. Supper is on me.”  
 871 They said to him, [a saying in Arabic:] “Onions and  
 salt are better than anything else.”  
 875 In any case, they ate supper after sunset.  
 879 He brought them salt fish and onions for supper.  
 dates.  
 883 In the evening, he came to them.  
 885 He said to them, “Sirs, bring your guns.  
 889 Bring your own guns.  
 892 Someone might come and steal your things.  
 894 I will put them away with me for you  
 895 until tomorrow, [then] come and get your what’s-it-  
 called, your guns.”  
 899 They took all of the guns,  
 900 They carried them to beside the wheat,  
 902 In the house there the place where they sleep,  
 903 he and the bullets, the cartridge belts.  
 906 Cartridge belts, that were X-shaped,  
 908 and guns they took and carried to the house.  
 911 He finished, he came to them.  
 914 He said to them, “For the sake of my father whom  
 you killed,  
 917 so my grandmother,  
 918 So you see her.”  
 919 he brought... He brought his grandmother, she came.  
 922 “My grandmother, if someone passes gas,  
 925 My grandmother will die. Her death is in the gas.  
 930 either fart or gas.  
 932 My grandmother would certainly die.  
 935 If my grandmother dies,  
 937 listen to what I’m saying: don’t blame me!”  
 940 He locked the door on them from the outside.  
 945 He barred the door on them!

wa ešinan=ā hāram xazyā=in

sī tā mardk-an

ka yēk-ē tiss-ē ādō-a ba šaw=ā

ḥubbō yē tumr-a hā

yē marg-ē marg-ē na yē na

bap yē murd sā pē ḥubbō yē tumr-a ō

na amala yē kin

raft xān šan

šaw=ā gū gid-iš inda qādaḥ-ē

qiššit-ē qādaḥ=ā

gū gid-iš inda yē wa gmēz āw

wa qāmi nwāz=ā wād-iš yē

sōd-iš yē inda xānaḡ-ō

dar-ō wēl tilq wa raft

wa sayd-in xō=ā arf tiss

arf gū na=ā ājā! ājā!

wā wā ar kas-ē=in burwā

ar tāfaḡ-an xō wēl-in burwā-in

farra būr-in dām na r-in giya na

xānaḡ-ō yā=ā qētil-ē

sā ḥubbō yē tumr-a na=ā

kō'ī-an raft-in

lumrād burwād-in raft-in

tāfaḡ-an mād ba yē ramyit-an mād ba yē

ḡēla-an yē wā yē wa ṭēr yē wā yē

wa tō raft-ī wa mi āmad-um

ba ba sābab-ō ēka=ā yē ādamī-ō ar kišt-iš

yē=ā

bāḡ al- mawz

tīskan-ē mām ḥakāyit

sā gō-um yē kumzar-īṭī mē=ā

wāḥid rayyal yak-ē mardk-ē na yak-ē martk-ē

na

zank-ē wā yē iš wā yē rōr na mardk-ē wā

zank-ē bass

tāt-a rōr-an byār-a

tāt-a rōr-an byār-a

iš wād-iš na

bīyō yak tā zank-ē dgur gid-iš

mād sāl-ē di-sāl iš wād-iš na

wa yēk-ē dgur gid-iš lumrād aft kas gid-iš

aft tā zank-an iš wād-iš rōr na

pē aft kas=in ešinan na

aḷḷa iš dās-ē ba šan na

ka bīyō tā bār

zank-an ešinan tāman-in wā yē waḷa

tālaḡ šan dō'-a

hā

948 and these ones, they were in a bad state, they were pitiable.

952 Thirty men!

953 What if one of them passes gas in the night?

956 His grandmother would die!? So!

958 That's not the sort of death for her!

961 His father is dead, now what if his grandmother should die too!!!

964 Don't let this happen!

965 He went to their room,

968 In the night, he defecated in a container,

971 a [broken] piece of a container, you know?

972 He defecated in it and urinated,

975 and at sunrise, he brought it,

977 He put it in the house,

979 He opened the door and left.

981 When they got up, there was the smell of gas.

983 that is, the smell of excrement, you know? My oh my!

985 Oh no! Every one of them ran!

988 Everyone had left their guns and had run!

990 They ran far away. I don't know where they went.

992 That house, it's a deadly one.

997 Now won't his grandmother die?!

1003 The mountain bedouins went... [interruption]

1030 In any case, they ran! They left!

1035 The guns remained with him, the bullets remained with him,

1038 He had his wheat, and he had his bird...

1041 and you left and I came.

1045 All because they thought this person was the one who killed him

## Bāḡ al-Mawz

The Banana Garden

0 A well-told tale.

4 Now shall I tell it in Kumzari?

7 [Arabic:] There was a man [end Arabic], there was a certain man, a certain man

13 had a wife, he had no children; a man had

18 just a wife.

19 He tried to have children,

20 he tried to have children,

21 he didn't have any.

23 So he went and married another wife.

25 Time went by, one year, two years, he didn't have any [children].

28 Then he married another wife. In all, he married seven of them.

30 Seven wives, and he had no children.

35 Even with all seven wives, that were these ones,

36 God hadn't given them any [children].

38 Then it came about one time...

39 [Mal:] The women, did they stay with him or

40 did he divorce them?

41 Pardon?

- zank-an ēšīnan tāman-in wā yē waḷa  
 tālaq šan dō'-a  
 ā'a wā šan=in wā yē=in ar aft  
 kas-an šan  
 sā māḍ yē xānaḡ-ō ya'nī iš wā šan rōr na  
  
 aḷla iš dās-ē na  
 wa bang-ō=ā ḡurbit-ō=ā yēkē mālaḷla āmad  
 ba  
 kār-ō-ō bazza ya'nī  
 yaḷḷā māḷḷā tk-a na  
 armā jōr-a čīz-ē jōr-a  
  
 āmad wa tamna=ā dgīn ba yē  
 mā=ā pi ṭāraf mā=ā  
 zank-an dgīn ba yē mardk-ō kas na  
  
 pi ṭāraf mā=ā kār-an=im  
 ya'nī qadar qayitan tk-im  
 wa qadar kār-an tk-im  
 wa rāy-im na dgīm ba tō āḷḷā na  
  
 arma=in wa brinz=in wa xōrdin=in wa kār=in  
 wa kawada  
 lakin mā dist-an xō xays tk-im na ba tō na  
 tāṭ-ī ya'nī čī tāṭ-ī=ā bu gur ba xō  
  
 mā=ā iš wā mā rōr na  
 ḡata rōr-ē xō fān-im na  
 sā dgī-in ba māḷḷā-ō ya'nī bazza-ō tamna=ā  
  
 dgō ba šan  
 iš wā šmā rōr na yā aft kas-an na  
  
 zank-an ba tā ādamī  
 dgīn ba yē hē g-in ba yē  
 hē ba tā ādamī=im ba tā mardk-ē=im wa aft  
 kas  
 zank-an=im  
 wa iš wā mā rōr na  
 tamna=ā dgō mē rōr-an dō-um ba šmā  
 dgīn ba yē tō čābē rōr dī ba mā=ā  
  
 dgō ba šan dōm ba šmā aft-ta ḡabb ānar  
  
 aft-ta ḡabb ānar dō-um ba šmā=ā  
 ḡaraqa k-ē  
 wā=angar sē kāwa xō  
 wā=angar ḡaraqa k-ē  
 wā=angar wustīn tē-ē  
 wā=angar zā-ē  
 wa aft-ta rōk-an tār-ē wā=angar  
 lakin yēk-ē ba mē  
 yēk-ē d-ē ba mē=ā mi tār-um ba šmā  
  
 dgīn ba yē dim ba tō  
 mā=ā wana šū mā aft-ta rōr wā yē=ā  
 yēk-ē čōt šaš kas wā yē  
 tamna=ā dgō ba šan bā yē na  
 lumrād dār-iš ba šan aft-ta ḡabb
- 42 [Mal:] The women, did they stay with him or  
 43 did he divorce them?  
 44 No, they were with them [they were with him],  
 45 there were all seven of them.  
 48 Now, time passed; this household, I mean, it had no  
 children;  
 52 God had not given any.  
 54 At dusk, at sunset, one “wealth of God!” came to  
  
 57 the gate, a poor person, I mean:  
 59 “Hey! Wealth of God!” he was doing, you know...  
 60 He was asking for dates, he was asking for  
 something...  
 63 He came and he heard them say to him,  
 65 “As for us, for our part,”  
 66 the women said to him, “The man [our husband] isn’t  
 here.”  
 69 “As for us, we’re working,  
 70 That is to say, we are doing some embroidering...  
 71 and we’re doing some work,  
 73 and we can’t tell you “Al-Allah [we cannot dismiss  
 you as God’s responsibility, since we have food].”  
 75 There are dates, and there is rice, and there are things  
 [to eat], and heaps [of things]!  
 78 But we’re not getting our hands dirty for you.  
 80 If you want, that is to say, whatever you want, go take  
 it for yourself.  
 83 As for us, we don’t have any children,  
 84 not even a child of our own to send.”  
 85 Now, they said to the “Malallah”, that is to say, the  
 poor person then  
 86 said to them,  
 89 “You have no children, even though you are these  
 seven  
 91 wives of one man?”  
 94 They said to him, “Yes,” they said to him,  
 95 “Yes, we are with one man, we have a single husband,  
 and we are seven  
 96 wives,  
 97 and we have no children.”  
 98 Then he said, “I myself will give children to you.”  
 101 They said to him, “You, how can you give children  
 to us?”  
 104 He said to them, “I will give seven pomegranate  
 seeds to you.  
 107 Seven pomegranate seeds I will give to you.  
 109 Swallow [them],  
 111 All together, put them in the palm of your hand,  
 112 All together, swallow [them],  
 113 All together, you will become pregnant,  
 114 All together, you will give birth,  
 116 and you will bring forth seven sons all together...  
 117 but one [of them] for me.  
 119 Give me one of them, and me, I will bring [the boys<sup>o</sup>]  
 to you.”  
 123 They said to him, “We will give [him] to you.  
 124 As for us, if our husband had seven children,  
 126 and one left, he would [still] have six.”  
 131 Then he said to them, “All right.”  
 133 In any case, he gave it to them, seven seeds,

- aft-ta ḥabb ānar  
inda kaw šan waraḥa gid-in wā=angar
- wa raft pē šan dgō ba šan  
č-um pi šmā=ā  
wa barq-an wa bāram-an=ā tā-um ba šmā  
kana yā=ā bazza-ē na šāḥar-ē
- sā tamna=ā xōd-in=ā mardk-ō raft  
lāḥa di-mē=in si-mē=in=ā  
wustin būr-in  
sāl-ē di-sāl na'-mē=in da'-mē=in wa zād-in
- aft-ta kōrk-an wād-in  
sā rōk-ō zank-ō awēlī awēlī bātar pi in-an
- bātar pi rōk-an ya'nī xalaqa yē bātar  
pi xalaqa rōk-an ēšin-an pištū yē=in
- sātē laba čār panj sāl wābur  
panj šaš sāl wābur ba šan=ā  
aft sāl=ā sīd-in šan madrēsīt-ō  
ammū šan wā=angar šaff awwal ya'nī  
sātē laba inči ba nummaḡ di-mā=in si-  
mā=in=ā  
tamna=ā rēs  
yā ādamī rēs  
byō ba šan ba kārō-ō  
salām alēkum  
wa alēkum salām  
bīyāyē gīya rōr mē  
āmas-um ba in xō  
āmas-um ba rōr xō  
amu byō zank-an  
burwād-in sīna madrasit-ō  
ar yēk-ē rōr xō byār-a wa  
byō xānaḡ-ō  
dgīn ba yē kī dgō-a rōr xō  
dīm ba tō=ā  
tumr-ī bumur  
rōr-an xō dīm na mā tā rōr wā mā byār-im
- mā ta ta rōr wā mā  
rōr xō=ā dīm ba tō  
dīm na  
lumrād ra pi šan  
mād-in rōk-an xānaḡ-ō di-rōz si-rōz čār rōz
- bard-in šan madrasit-ō bār-ē dgur  
sā madrasit-ō in-ē inda yē ya'nī rōzin-ē
- rōzin-ē inda yē inčka bāla yē-ō kārō-ē
- yē čāb kin yē šāḥar=ā  
gardīd-iš xō tēr-ē  
wašt-iš rōk-an  
dawaxa wāb-in inda madrēsīt-ō=ā  
wa ka jahḥa kin ba rōk-ō awēlī rōk-ō jwān-ō
- 134 seven pomegranate seeds;  
137 they swallowed all together from the palms of their hands.  
140 And he left from them, saying to them,  
141 "I am leaving you,  
142 During the lightning and rains, I will come to you."  
144 On the contrary, this one, he was not a poor person; he was a sorcerer.  
148 Now seeing that they ate, the man left.  
151 About two or three months [later],  
153 they became pregnant.  
155 [A year, two years...] Nine or ten months later, they gave birth.  
160 They had seven sons.  
162 Now the very first wife's boy was better than what's-it-called,  
166 better than the other boys, that is to say, his looks were better  
168 than the looks of the other boys, the ones after him [in rank].  
171 Now about four or five years went by,  
173 five or six years having gone by for them,  
175 seven years, they put them in school...  
177 all of them together in grade one, that is to say.  
181 Now around half-way through, two or three months [later],  
184 they saw that he arrived.  
187 This person arrived.  
188 He came to them, to the gate.  
189 "Peace be upon you."  
190 "and upon you be peace."  
192 He goes, "Where's my child?"  
193 I have come for my what's-it-called,  
194 I have come for my child."  
195 Immediately the women came  
196 [and] ran toward the school.  
200 Each one of them brings her child and  
202 comes to the house.  
203 They say to him, "Who says we would  
204 give our own children to you?"  
205 Drop dead!  
206 We won't give our own children, we who have only brought forth one child [each].  
209 We only have one child each.  
210 Our own children, are we to give them to you?  
211 We shall not give [them]!"  
213 Anyway, he went from them.  
215 The boys stayed at home two days, three days, four days.  
217 They took them once again to the school.  
220 Now, in the school was a what's-it-called, I mean, a vent-window.  
224 There was a vent-window in it just like there is above this, the gate.  
228 How did he do this, this sorcerer?  
231 He turned himself into a bird.  
233 He let the boys be [he didn't yet attack].  
235 When they were absorbed in their work at the school,  
238 and he immediately swooped for the first boy, the fine one!

- jahḥa kin ba yē=ā wa sayy yē pi mayya rōk-an 241 He swooped on him and lifted him up from among  
 the boys!  
 gur yē wa burwā yē rōk-ō gid-iš 245 He took him and ran! He took the boy.  
 ṣayaḥa gid-iš yē=ā rōk-ō 248 This boy shouted:  
 bādam-ō pēna xānaḡ-ō bādam-ē inda ḥawī-ō 251 “The almond tree near the house, the almond tree in  
 ya’ nī the courtyard, I mean,  
 ida ya’ nī bādam-ō išk wābur pi wā=ḡarbī 254 If, I mean, the almond tree has become dry from the  
 west,  
 yē jōr-ē mē pi wā=šarqī 258 then search for me in the east.  
 ida bādam-ō šarxit yē išk wābur pi wā=šarqī 260 If half of the almond tree has become dry from the  
 east,  
 yē jōr-ē mē pi wā=ḡarbī 263 then search for me in the west.  
 ar jāga-ē ṣawz-ē 264 Any green place,  
 jōr-ē mē ya’ nī byā ba mē āntē 265 search for me, I mean, come for me there.”  
 filḥāl burwād-in rōk-an ba mām-an ba bap xō, 269 Right then, they ran, those boys, to their mothers, to  
 their father.  
 wa r-in g-in ba šan 271 and they went to tell them,  
 bap mā brār mā gid-iš yē mardk-ō wa raft 272 “O our father, our brother- the man took him and  
 went away.”  
 wa bōp-ō kōr wābur pišt-ō īn-ō pišt-ō rōk-ō 275 And the father became blind, because of what’s-it-  
 called, because of the boy.  
 wa mām-ō mād baḡa kōr kōr bur na 281 And the mother remained without blindness, she did  
 not become blind.  
 lumrād gid-iš yē wa raft 283 In any case, he took him and left.  
 ḥalla gid-iš inda walēyit-ē 285 He landed in a country,  
 kō-ē mūl yē urtit-ē ādamī inda yē na qā’it-ē 287 on a mountain completely without a single soul, an  
 empty place.  
 inda yē aft tā xānaḡ baḡa ādamī 292 In it [the country] were seven houses, without people.  
 yē xō sakana gis-ē bē 296 Only he lived there by himself.  
 ḥalla wābur wa aft-ta klīl dār-iš ba yē 299 He landed and he [the sorcerer] gave seven keys to  
 him [the boy].  
 dgō ba yē yā xānaḡ-an=ā 303 He said to him, “These houses,  
 brō inda yē 305 [you can] go inside them.  
 wākiš wa yēk tā yē 306 Open [them], but this one...  
 wa brō na inda yē na 308 don’t go into it.  
 ya’ nī iṣḥalā=ī na. 310 I mean, it’s not meant for you.”  
 lakin asp-ē inda yē xānaḡ-ō [added by Mal:]--But there was a horse in the house,  
 ar rōz-ē ḥabbē xōrdin bar ba yē piḡa dar-ō [added by Mal:] every day he put some food under the  
 door for him!--  
 mād yē rōk-ō=ā 313 He would go, this boy,  
 raft yā šaš tā xānaḡ-an=ā 314 into these six houses:  
 tā xānaḡ palla xwā 315 One house full of salt,  
 tā xānaḡ palla ḡātaf 317 One house full of rope-wood,  
 tā xānaḡ palla nixn ādamī 319 One house full of fingernails,  
 tā xānaḡ palla ādamī alaqa 322 One house full of people hanged,  
 tā xānaḡ palla šumr ēmaḡ šumr 324 One house full of acacia-wood, acacia firewood,  
 tā xānaḡ palla qiz’an 326 One house full of cauldrons,  
 ar tā-ē ya’ nī bar kār-an xō 328 Each one of them, I mean, had its own things.  
 išk kār-ē jwān inda yē na 330 There was nothing great inside them,  
 ḡay yā xānaḡ-ō ar dgō ba yē ra’ na inda yē na 332 except that house which he was forbidden to enter.  
 wa mād xōr yē dō’-a brinz zīra wa nān ḡenum 336 And he kept feeding him: zira rice [tahdig?], and  
 wheat bread,  
 wa rōwn ḡōsin 341 and goat ghee.  
 bātal gid-iš yē bātal 342 Robust he made him, robust!  
 sā pē wā yē lāḥa čār panj rōz-an 345 Now, he was still with him, about four or five days.  
 ka bīyō ka raft inda īn-ō inda xānaḡ-ō 348 Then it came about that he went inside the what’s-it-  
 called, inside the house.  
 wa wākid-iš yē=ā tamna=ā asp-ē insī inda yē 351 Upon opening it, he saw there was a talking horse  
 inside,  
 wa ḥawṭ-ē sirx īn-ē axča sirx 355 and a pool of gold, what’s-it-called, molten gold,

ḥawṭ-ē lakin axča-an sirx  
ka biyō wa ka baḡaža in xō kin inda

ḥawṭ-ō  
linkit xō na  
wa ka labasa wābiš ba yē axča  
pi ē'ū=ā ḥata ē'ū

kōrk-ō tay talaqa yē k-a talaqa bur na  
dgō ba yē asp-ō dgō ba yē  
miskīn rōk-ō yā-a  
xabala ba ḥisn-ō wā tō  
amma na yē tabaqa wābur ba tō=ā  
pi yē čikē=ā bap tō tay-a dgō' ba tō

ya'nī čumb=ī  
laffa linkit xō kin ba qišsit-ē xēlak  
wa gaw ba yē asp-ō xōs-ā mē  
yē dignūn na tō na  
wa lakin dinyē'ē=ā  
bap tō pē rōzō wa nwāz čōt na kār na

quz'an-an tār-a barra  
ēmaḡ-an tār-a barra  
kurd-an xajm-ō tk-a  
yē šēx-ē šāḥar-an-ē  
wa tukš-a tō ba in-an ba šāḥar-an

brinz sō ba tō wa tā-in  
txōr-in tō šabaḥa t̄jāwar pišt ba nwāz

lakin tō=ā ēka=ā majma-ē dgōm ba tō  
sā ālamit yē tk-a asp-ō ya'nī  
tō wayda turs xō byār-a na  
tō wayda amma kin na  
wana āmad=ā  
tār-a qiz'an-ē ēka=ā qiz'an-ō gap-ō sinsla-an  
ba yē=ā  
sō yē ba kirdan=ā palla yē k-a āw  
wa labaqā yē k-a ba ḥalgāzī  
ḥalgāzī yē k-a ba ēmaḡ-an  
wa ṭambur-an sō zēr yē=ā  
faḡara tk-a aw spēr inča ba yē

wa tār-a ba xō ṭabl-ē  
wa tay ba grā=ā  
dgō ba tō gard ba in-ō  
gard ba qiz'an-ō inča-ē  
dgō sā šāḥar-ō dgō ba rōk-ō

gard ba yē  
sā yā na asp-ō dgō ba yē  
dikkara sikkara sikkara gard ba yē bass  
dikkara bār-ē dikkara dist xō dō' ba tō  
wa tkard-a tō inda in-ō inda quz'an-ō

išk tī-ī wa tumr-ī wa tār-in tō bāla

wa āxur=ā šan tō waža'a tō tk-in ba qiz'an-an

359 a pool, but golden.

363 Then it came about, and right then he dipped his  
what's-it-called in

364 the pool,

365 his finger, you know?

366 And immediately his finger was clothed with gold,

368 from here up to here [motions with finger, tip to base  
of finger].

370 The boy tries to peel it off, it won't peel off!

374 He said to him, the horse said to him,

376 O you poor wretched boy.

377 Alas, for the beauty which is yours!

379 What a pity that this sticking has happened to you,

382 after some time, your father will come and say to  
you,

383 "What happened to you?"

Bandage your finger with a piece of cloth,

386 and tell him, "The horse has bitten me."

389 He will not believe you.

391 But listen carefully to what I am saying:

393 Today and tomorrow, your father will not yet leave  
for work.

398 He will bring cauldrons outside,

400 He will bring firewood outside,

402 He will make fire pits.

403 He is a chief of sorcerers,

405 and he will kill you for those... for [the other]  
sorcerers.

408 He will put rice on you, and they will come;

410 they will eat you, at this time in the morning, the day  
after tomorrow.

414 But as for you, you see, I am telling you:

416 (Now, you understand, the horse is teaching him:)

418 Hold on, don't be afraid,

420 Hold on; don't feel sorry for yourself.

422 When he comes,

425 he will bring a cauldron, you know the kind of big  
cauldron with chains on it,

429 putting it over the fire pit, filling it with water,

433 lighting it [a fire] with kerosene,

434 putting kerosene on the firewood,

435 and putting logs under it,

437 and it will foam, the water on it will be white like  
this,

440 and he will bring a drum for himself.

444 When it comes to a boil,

445 he will tell you to go around the what's-it-called,

447 go around the cauldron like this,

449 He will say... now, the sorcerer, he will say to the  
boy,

450 "Go around it."

451 Now, this, you know, the horse said to him,

454 "Twice, thrice; thrice only walk around it.

457 twice... the second time, he will give his hand to you,

459 and he will drop you into the what's-it-called ... into  
the cauldron.

462 You will dry out and you will die, and they will take  
you out.

464 And afterward, they will distribute you among the  
[other] cauldrons,

xōrdin tk-a ba maxlōq-an ba šāhar-an  
wa tā-in ba tō txōr-in tō  
lakin tō gaw ba yē  
wana āmad=ā gaw ba yē  
bāba=ā mē dān-um na

awwal tō kin āxur mē tk-um pišt ba tō  
lakin yē sikkara tk-a bē  
ana āmad ba ṭabil-ē=ā  
bārē gid-iš gardīd-iš ba qiz'an-ō  
dikkara sikkara-ē  
kardīd-ī yē na inda yē na=ā tumr-ī  
wana kardīd-ī yē inda yē  
burwā byō ba mē  
rukbō kin bā mē wa brō wa č-im  
wa dān-um pē salama ba mā dān-um na  
pē hē=ā dān-um pē salama indur

lumrād yē gid-iš šabaḥa wābur pi šabḥ=ā

ṭambur-an bard-iš barra  
qiz'an-an wa mičē-an wa dakka gid-in  
wa dgō ba yē bāba=ā čē tk-ī=ā  
dgō ba yē sūr tk-im  
ādamī dīfū tk-im nwāz  
dgō jwān-ē xēr-ē  
wa sā rōk-ō na wašt ba xō wā yē bē

dgō ba yē dist tō čumb=ā

dgō ba yē dist mē ram xānağ-ō

wākud-um  
xōrdin dō-um ba asp-ō  
asp-ō xōd-iš mē  
dgō ba yē tō gaw mē dān-um

jwān mād wa šabaḥa wāb pi šabḥ=ā

palla kin aw  
wa fağara kin lā aḷḷahillaḷḷa  
paqpaqa kin qiz'an-ō  
tamna=ā dgō ba yē  
byō bāba=ā ēka=ā ṭabil-ō=ā  
byō bāz kin ba īn-ō  
ar asp-ō g-iš ba yē  
sā bōp-ō dgō ba yē  
dgō ba yē bāba=ā mē dān-um na  
awwal tō kin mēš-um tō  
wa āxur=ā mē tk-um  
bārē dikkara kin jwān bā yē na  
ṭabil-ō abaša kin wa sā sā  
tay-a tāt-a tk-a tay-a wa tēğar  
ba īn-ō wātō ba quz'an-ō  
ḥata āxur rōk-ō inča k-a ya'nī  
bārē gid-iš dikkara sātē  
sā sā sikkara-ē ba yē wa bast kin ya'nī

wa ka dakka pā kin ba yē zamī-ō

467 making food for many people, for sorcerers.  
470 and they will come for you to eat you.  
472 but you must tell him:  
474 when he comes, say to him,  
476 "O Father, I don't know [how to go around the  
cauldron].  
477 First, you do it, then I will do it after you."  
481 But he [the sorcerer] will do it three times only.  
483 When he comes with a drum,  
484 once he does it, walks around the cauldron,  
486 twice, a third time,  
488 if you don't drop him into it, you will die.  
491 Once you have dropped him into it,  
492 run, come to me.  
494 Climb onto me and go and let's leave,  
496 although I don't know whether we'll be safe.  
498 [audience says:] "Really?" [Aliko says:] "Yes indeed,  
I don't even know if it is safe."  
502 In any case, he did it. Upon waking up in the  
morning,  
506 he carried the logs outside,  
507 cauldrons and things and digging,  
508 He said to him, "O Father, what are you doing?"  
510 He said to him, "We are making a wedding.  
512 We are inviting some people tomorrow."  
516 He (the boy) said, "That's good; that's fine."  
517 And now, that boy, he stayed right by him [the  
sorcerer].  
519 He [the sorcerer] said to him [the boy], "What has  
happened to your hand?"  
520 He [the boy] says to him [the sorcerer], "My hand... I  
went to the house;  
522 I opened it;  
523 I was giving food to the horse,  
524 The horse bit me.  
526 He [the sorcerer] said to him [the boy], "You say  
[this], [but] I know [the truth]."  
529 Fine. Things stayed as they were. When he got up in  
the morning,  
532 he [the sorcerer] filled [the cauldrons] with water.  
534 and it foamed, may God save us!  
537 It churned [and boiled] in the cauldron!  
538 Then he said to him,  
539 "Come, Son, you know this drum,  
540 come play for the what's-it-called."  
541 That which the horse had said to him,  
542 now the father says to him.  
544 He says to him, "O Father, I don't know [how].  
545 First you do it; I will watch you,  
548 And afterward, I myself will do it.  
550 Once, twice do it, fine, that's all."  
553 He took hold of the drum, and suddenly,  
554 he comes, wants to make him come forward,  
556 for whatever, just like this, for the cauldron.  
558 Until after the boy does it this way, I mean,  
560 he did it once, twice now.  
564 Right away, as he was going around the third time,  
and he was just finishing, I mean,  
567 and right away he [the boy] stood firmly on the  
ground,



amu byō rāstaḡ yē  
ka byō dist xō sō ḡakon yē

ka byō yē  
wa ka kasafa yē kin inda yē  
inda quz'an-ō  
naṣaba wābur inda yē inča  
burwā sīna asp-ō  
ambād-iš ba xō xwā ambād-iš ba xō ḡātaf

wa wākiš yē  
tā ba yē wa tā māzad yē tk-a  
asp-ō yā dān-um čī na  
ḡata pišt-ō pišin pišt-ō pišin  
mayya pišin wa nwāz pištīn

tamna=ā dgō ba yē ḡarḡara kin

sā sā čā tēmuš-ī  
inda aql-an ān-an wālēyit-an=in=ā  
dgō' ba yē ḡalla ba ta'r=in ammū yē ḡiraḡ-ē

dgō ba yē ammū yē ādamī=in  
ammū ādamī sā č-in ba īn xō

sā č-in čāz txōr-in  
mēš yē gid-iš dgō ba yē ḡarḡara kin

sā čī tēmuš-ī  
dgō ba yē sātē gap=in ḡēr-an=in

dgō ba yē wā=tō tā-in sātē

qadar dgard-in xō mār wa qadar aqrab

qadar ḡawd-an jōr-in mardk-ō  
wa yāllā  
dgō ba yē ḡarḡara kin  
dgō ba yē sātē gap=in ḡōsin-an  
wa yāllā ḡātaf kard  
ḡātaf-ō kardīd-iš  
wa mēš kin  
dērya dgō ba yē ḡāra kin  
dgō ba yē sātē gap-an ḡā-an=in  
ayya nēzik būr-in  
xwā kard  
sā trēs-in ba rēsīd-in ba ḡātaf-an=in

wa qaffa būr-in wātō  
ar mardk-ē dgī-in ē'ū=in  
ēka=ā ḡātaf-an kaft-in na=ā ē'ū=in ya'nī

jōr-in šan=ā axara būr-in pi šan

wa āmad-in=ā ba xwā=ā bang-an  
wa filḡāl bang-ō wābur ba šan  
rāyīd-in na bā šan na  
šara'a=in walēyit-ē ēka=ā inča sātē īyō  
bistan-ē muḡ

568 immediately he [the sorcerer] comes in line with him,  
569 right away he [the boy] comes and puts his hands on  
his [the sorcerer's] backside,  
570 right away he comes to him,  
571 and right away he plunges him into it,  
572 into the cauldron.  
573 He was sticking straight down into it, like this.  
575 He [the boy] ran toward the horse.  
578 He loaded for himself salt, he loaded for himself  
wood to make ropes,  
581 and he set it off [made the horse run],  
584 one [spur] on it, and he added another [spur].  
585 This horse [ran like] I don't know what!  
587 Until after early afternoon, afternoon,  
590 between early afternoon and late afternoon prayer-  
time.  
593 Then he [the horse] said to him [the boy], "Look  
around!  
596 What do you see right now?"  
597 "On the mountains, are those cities?"  
599 He [the boy] said to him, "They are landing on  
mountain-ledges, all those ants."  
602 He [the horse] said to him, "All of those are people,"  
605 "All of the people are now going to their what's-it-  
called,  
607 now they're going to eat lunch."  
609 He made him [the horse] fly [on]. He [the horse] said  
to him, "Look around!  
611 Now what do you see?"  
612 He [the boy] said to him, "Now they are the size of  
birds."  
614 He [the horse] said to him, "They are coming for you  
now."  
616 "Some [of them] will turn themselves into snakes and  
some [into] scorpions.  
620 Some of them will search in caves for the man,  
623 and O God!"  
625 He said to him, "Look around!"  
626 He said to him, "Now they are the size of goats."  
628 "Now quickly, drop the wood for rope-making."  
630 He dropped the wood for rope-making.  
632 And they flew!  
634 After a long time, he said to him, "Look around."  
636 He said to him, "Now they are the size of cows."  
637 That means they became near.  
638 [horse says:] "Drop the salt!"  
640 Now they are reaching to... they reached the wood to  
make rope.  
643 and they came to a stop, just like that.  
644 Every man said, "They're here.  
645 Since this must be the wood for making rope that was  
dropped, it means they are here."  
647 Since they were looking for them, they were delayed  
by them [i.e., because they thought they were by the  
wood].  
649 When they came for salt, it was nightfall.  
652 and right then, nightfall came upon them;  
653 they didn't catch them.  
656 They came to dock in a country you know like about  
this time [10 pm], at a date palm garden.

- asp-ō dgō ba yē sā tō dōm ba tō mū  
mū dār-iš ba yē lāḥa inča mū-an
- yā mū-ō na gur wā xō  
ana čīz-ē gard-a ba tō  
banjā'ī wābur ba tō  
ḥaraqa kin mē tā-um ba tō  
āy jāga-ē ya'nī  
wa sā tō brō inda yā muḡ-an ēka=ā ūn-ī inda  
yē  
nwāz bīdarī-ō tay jērda tk-a
- gaw ba yē nōxada-ē mē ... radda tk-um ba tō  
tō byō na radda kin na mē radda tk-um
- wa ṣabḥ tī iyō tā iyō wa čāz-an wa waxt  
nāšta=ā  
laqmit yē byār ba mē wā xō  
xōrdin pi xā nōxada-ō xō  
yā ammū=ā ba šēx-ō ya'nī  
rōk-ō xābar na bā yē na  
ēwū lumrād wa mād inda xānaḡ-ō inda muḡ-  
an  
bīdar āmad dgō ba yē hā lakin rōk-ē
- dgō ba yē hā  
dgō ba yē tāt-um tany-um wā tō  
bīdar-ō tō bīdar-ō=ī mi radda tk-um ba tō
- wa lakin-ā nikta čīkē xōrdin byār ba mē wā xō  
pi xānaḡ-ō pi īn xō  
dgō ba yē amma tō ka na  
samma kin ba yē  
ān jērda tk-a yē radda tk-a
- sā šēx-ō wā yē si-ta ditk-an  
di-kas-an r-in xāna  
yak-ē wā pē yē=ā ditk-ō čikk-ō wā yē  
gaft ba bap xō mē č-um na xāna na  
ana xāyar-ē bālaḡ fatta tō fānd-um yē  
ba tō yē mē xāna tāt-um
- wa midum xāyar-ē xālāl ḥasa xāna tāt-um na
- dgō ba yē bā yē na rōr-an āmō tō walama=in  
ba mā  
mād mād mād  
sātē šaw jumāt-an wa dišumar-an=ā  
tā-in ba ḥawṭ-ō ba nwāšam
- ēšin-an ditk-an=ā sar-an xō dalla tk-in  
mū-an xō dalla tk-in jēdil xō tk-in
- kār xō tk-in ṭofur tār-in ba xō  
ḥall wa šiḡl wa īn wa ...  
č-in ḥawṭ-ō ya'nī
- yē rōk-ō=ā tēmuš-in yē āntē  
sā ditk-ō čikk-ō ṣaḥara yē gid-iš
- 661 The horse said to him, "Now as for you, I am giving you [some of my] hair."  
666 He gave hair to him, it was around this much hair [shows handful].  
669 This hair, you know, take with you.  
671 If things turn against you,  
672 [if] evil happens to you,  
674 burn [the hair], [and] I will come to you.  
676 Any place, I mean.  
678 And now, you go into this date palm orchard, you know, and stay inside it.  
681 Tomorrow a peasant will come, he will water the date palms,  
683 Say to him, a gardener, I... will work shifts with you.  
686 You don't come, don't come back. I myself will work the shift.  
688 When morning comes, it comes, and lunch and [at] breakfast time,  
691 bring a bit of his food for me with you:  
693 food from the house of the gardener himself!  
696 That is to say, all of these were from the sheikh.  
698 The boy didn't know about it.  
702 Here, in any case, and he stayed in the house, in the date palm orchard.  
707 [The] peasant came. He said to him, "Oh, [you're] only a boy."  
711 He said to him, "Yes?"  
712 He said to him, "I want to stay with you."  
713 The peasant, you are the peasant, I will work shifts with you."  
716 And just, a little bit, a tiny bit of food bring for me and yourself from the house, from your what's-it-called.  
719 He said to him, "So that you don't despair,  
722 begin working on it."  
723 The other one waters the date palms, he does the shift work.  
726 Now, the sheikh had three daughters.  
729 Two of them had married.  
732 He had only one left: he had the youngest daughter.  
734 She said to her father, "I am not going to marry."  
737 If I sent you a ripened, juicy green melon,  
740 it would mean that I wanted to marry. {If I want to marry, I will send you a ripe, juicy green melon.}  
743 And as long as [I send you] an unripe melon, I still do not want to marry.  
747 He said to her, "All right. Your uncle's children are ready for us."  
750 Time went by, and more time, and more time.  
752 Now, on Thursday nights, and on Mondays ,  
755 they would come to the orchard pool in the late evening.  
757 These girls, they would comb their hair.  
760 They would comb their hair, they would plait their hair in two braids,  
761 do their things, colour their hair auburn,  
764 hair oil and things and whatnot and... ,  
765 that is to say, they would go to the orchard pool [to bathe].  
766 That boy, they would see him there.  
768 Now, the young girl [was] enchanted [by] him.

dgō yā rōk-ō=ā jwān-ē  
ya'nī xalaqa ba yē  
ka tāt-um dug-um yē šū'ī yē xistar mē

sā šā č-in=ā yē tay ḥawṭ-ō

sā ditk-ō šang-ō wašt-iš pi xō ba ḥawṭ-ō šang-  
ō  
šang-ō ar dalla tk-in ba yā  
wa raft-in raft-in raft-in raft-in  
inča ba'ada būr-in farra=ā  
tamna=ā dgō ba xwē xō ēja īn mē mād ba ...  
šang-ō  
šang mē mād ba īn-ō ... ba ḥawṭ-ō

č-um ba yē tār-um yē āwust-ē  
dgīn ba yē č-im wā tō  
dgō ba šan ā'ā br-ē na mi xō č-um  
wa raft  
wa barza wābur ba ḥawṭ-ō=ā  
yē rōk-ō inda ḥawṭ-ō=ā nōr-ē  
pi spērī na lāmā'a tk-a inda āwan  
šang-ō abaša gid-iš wa ... āmad  
amu nwāz-ī=ā inda xāyar-an

xāyar-ē bālaḡ ar fatta tō'at  
dār-iš ba ... fān ba bap xō  
bap mē dgō ar ... sātē ...  
tamna=ā br-ī dgō dgō ba yē zār'-ō īn mē

dit mē īn tāt-a ... xāna tāt-a

wa sātē bā yē na  
č-um tēbur-um yē xāna ba pis āmō yē  
āmad bōp-ō dgō ba yē hā bāba=ā  
xāna tāt-ī  
pis āmō xō kārim-ī tāt-ī  
dgō ba yē baba=ā mē xāna tāt-um  
lakin pis āmō ḡēr pis āmō ičinā

dgō ba yē hā  
dgō ba yē byār ba mē aft tā ānar  
mē tany-um bāla qišr-ō  
wa ar walēyit-ō=in mardk-an  
ammū šan byār šan  
kas wēl na na bazza wa na bīdar

mē ānar-an tḥān-um pi īn-ō ... pi qišr-ō

mē tay ba kē xistar mē  
bazza-ē pāša-ē  
dgō ba yē dgī'ī? dgō ba yē hē

lumrād wād-iš bīdarī-ō wā yē bazza-ō bazza-ō  
wa ...  
wa ... qawm dāwud wa qawm ēl millā'ō  
qawm šālah pis abla šālah yē wā šālah zēdūnī  
wa ... , rōk-an fōdīlī=in=ā  
wa ngāl-an ba šan ... ngāl-an šan ba šan wa  
laba šaṭṭa ādamī gap=ā

772 She said, "This boy, he is good,  
773 that is to say, he is so handsome  
774 that I want take him as a husband, he [will be] my  
fiacé."

778 Now when they would go there, he would come to  
the orchard pool.

781 Now the girl left her comb behind at the orchard  
pool, the comb,

783 that comb with which they would comb their hair.

785 And they went, went, went, went,

787 like this when they had become far away,

788 then she said to her sister, "Oh! I left this comb of  
mine."

790 "I left my comb at the what's-it-called, at the orchard  
pool."

793 "I will go to it, I will bring it. [You] go ahead."

795 They said to her, "We will go with you."

796 She said to them, "No, don't go. I will go myself."

799 And she went.

800 When he appeared at the orchard pool,

802 this boy in the orchard pool, he was radiant!

804 So white was he that he glistened in the water.

808 She took hold of the comb, and... came.

812 Right away the next day, [she was] in the garden of  
green melons.

814 A green melon that was ripe and juicy,

815 she gave to... She sent it to her father.

818 "My father said that... "now...

820 see that you go to your father." She said to him, "The  
produce of my what's-it-called..."

822 "My daughter wants what's-it-called... she wants to  
marry.

825 And now, it's all right.

826 I will have her marry her uncle's son."

829 The father came, he said to her, "Yes, child?"

832 "You want to marry?"

833 "Which of your uncle's sons do you want?"

835 She said to him, "O father, I want to marry."

837 "Except a cousin, [someone] other than a cousin,  
otherwise not."

840 He said to her, "Yes?"

843 She said to him, "Bring me seven pomegranates."

845 "I will sit up on top of the palace."

847 And whichever men are in the country,

849 bring them, all of them.

851 Don't leave anyone [out]! Neither beggar nor  
peasant!

854 I will throw the pomegranates from the what's-it-  
called... from the palace.

857 I will come to the one who is my fiance.

859 It could be a poor man or a wealthy man."

862 He said to her, "Are you sure?" She said to him,  
"Yes."

865 Then, they brought, the peasant and with him the  
beggar, the beggar and...

870 And the lineage of Dawoud and the lineage of El the  
Mullah, the lineage of Saleh the son of Abdullah Saleh,  
that of Saleh Zaiduni and... obnoxious boys those!

880 And they had their headdress rings on, their  
headdress rings were on them [for the formal occasion]

ešin-an šē'it tār-in ya'nī

īn tay ba kē=ā ānar-ō=ā  
hē bass=in hē bass=im  
wa amu fān yē amu taqqa tk-a inda bazza-ō

ar zam-ē tā-ē filhāl aft tā āmad ba yē  
ka šēx-ō dgō mē dit xō dōm na ba yē na yē  
čāb dgō ... yā īšī'it wā yē na  
bīdar-ē ā'a radda tk-a ba bīdar mē  
sā mē kana dit xō ād-um ba yē=ā

dgīn ba yē qawm ēl hamīmē

ešin-an ādamī-an gap-an=ā  
dgīn ba yē tō'at na  
yā ādamī-ē=ā ditk-ō rōk-ō yā jōr-a  
tē dit xō dī ba yē ditk-ō šart-ō kin ba yē ya'nī

ana ajaza wābur pi šart-ō=ā  
āxur dit xō ād na ba yē na

hā kana yē tāt-a yē ō  
jwān ra ba šēx-ō  
dgō ba yē hē  
dit mē ṭal bur tō gis-ī xistar dug-a tō

wa lakin na ba šart dgō ba yē ba šart gaw

gaw dgō ba yē tāt-um qīšr-ē  
dwāzda tā tābaq-an qublō qīšr dit mē gis-ē  
yā qīšr dit mē na qīšr dgur tābaq qublō yē

gis-ē ya'nī  
č-ī inda yē=ā wā=daxl-ō tī-ī inda yē  
wa č-ī indur ... jīsr-ē ba yē  
wa tāt-um ḥawṭ-ē šīrx axča-ē  
wa ḥawṭ-ē spēr  
yā inda yē  
rōz panšumbur šaw jumāt saḥba tī-im jumāt  
yā inda yē  
dit xō kāwa tēbur-um ba tō ba ḥaqq

wa lakin yā inda yē na qašša tō sar tō

dgō ba yē šōbur kin  
ka rāyud-um=ā rōz jumāt=ā  
yē ka rāyud-um ka rāyud-um na=ā  
lā aḥḥillaḥḥa  
šaw-ō raft ḥaraqa mū gid-iš pi asp-ō  
asp-ō rēsid ba yē  
dgō ba yē hā  
dgō ba yē šēx-ō čāb inča inča

dgō ba yē tā qīšr  
wa di-ta ḥawṭ-an tā wā mā jāri ... yēk bē  
inšallā  
šaw jumāt našaba bur pēna yē qīšr-ē dgur  
warya wābiš walēyit-ō

and about one hundred important people [were there],  
883 That is to say, these [one hundred elders] were  
brought as witnesses.

885 These came for whom? The pomegranate...

889 Yes, there were enough: Yes, we were enough.

894 And immediately she threw it [the pomegranate],  
immediately it pummeled the poor person,

895 Each time one, in all seven [of them] came to him.

900 So that the sheikh said, I am not giving my daughter  
to him, how do I say this... this one doesn't make a living.

905 A peasant! No! He works shifts for my peasant!

907 Now [indignation] has it befallen me that I would  
rather give my own daughter to this?

909 They said to him, "This is the lineage of El  
Hamimee,

910 these being important people,"

911 they said to him, "It shall not be.

913 The girl chooses that very person, that boy.

917 Before you give your daughter to him, that is to say,  
he must give her the bridewealth.

920 Perhaps the bridewealth bothers him?

922 [In that case] after all don't give your daughter to  
him!

925 Eh? Lest she should want that fellow!

928 Well. He went to the sheikh.

930 He said to him, "Well.

931 My daughter has decided on you to take as a fiance,  
she will take you.

935 But without any bridewealth." He said to him, "With  
bridewealth. You name it!"

938 He said to him, "I want a palace,

941 twelve stories [high], to be presented to my daughter.

945 This palace that is for my daughter, it is another  
multi-storeyed palace

948 to be presented to her, I mean.

950 When you go into it, get inside it,

953 when you go in... there is a bridge.

954 And I want a golden pool— of pure gold—

956 and a pool of silver.

958 These inside it [the palace].

960 On Thursday, Friday's eve, when morning dawns on  
Friday,

964 I will carry the marriage contract for my daughter to  
you for the bridewealth.

968 However unless these [things] are inside it, your head  
will be cut off."

970 He said to him, "Wait."

973 If I am able, on Friday,

976 then I am able. If I am not able,

979 may God save us!

983 That night he went to burn the hair from the horse.

986 The horse came to him.

987 He said to him, "Yes?"

988 He said to him, "The sheikh how... like this, like  
this."

990 He said to him, "One palace

992 and two pools, we have one already... [so then] only  
one? God willing!"

998 Friday's eve standing before him was another palace!

1002 It shone out over the country.

ḥawṭ-ē širx wa ḥawṭ-ē spēr axča inda yē  
iddan-ō yā tē qāmēt=in=ā bang dār-iš

sā šabaḥa=in=ā ... nōr qišr-ō-ē hē

tamna=ā yā nōr-ē qišr-ō-ē

dgīn ba šēx-ō hā

tō dgī rāy-a na

kas rāy-a na

yēk ... tā ... inda tā rōz yā wābur na

aya ba yē dō-um yē ba yē bra wā yē xāna

dār-iš yē ba yē

šabaḥa tī-in jumāt-an

inda qišr-ō=ā

sā mardk-ō pā yē drāz

wa zank-ō pā yē drāz inča ništ-ē yā

jumāt=in wa mard- ... zank-ō muxx yē īn ...

muxx yē knār yē wa šiš yē tk-a

ba tēra-ō=in ya'nī

sā yā tēra-ō=ā wa uddū tk-a

dgīn ba yē tēra bāḡ al- mawz

ar čō ba yē=ā tumr-a

šāḥar-ē inda yē

ar čōt ba yā tēra-ō=ā sō yē na

mūl

dgīn ba yē bāḡ al- mawz ya'nī

yā bāḡ inda yē na bāḡ al- mawz ya'nī

yē tiskan bāḡ al- mawz

yē tiskan bāḡ al- mawz

sā wa čāz=ā

tamna=ā šaš-ta kōrk-an da'bar-īfī

šaš-ta kōrk-an=ā ar šaš kas-an šan salaḥa=in

salaḥa=in ba tāfaq ba īn ya'nī

xālaq-an šan inčka xālaq rōk-ō yē=ā

ditk-ō jīr-iš šan

lakin mardk-ō xwaft-ē na

ka byō ka xars čum yē āmad zēran

ditk-ō xiš yē taqqa gid-iš ba xiš čum yē

qaḥama gid-iš bāla mardk-ō dgō ba yē hē

dgō ba yē ičinā

dgō ba yē abdin ba tō=in gaw čī jīs-ī

dgō ba yē baba=ā ka brār ba tō=in

šaš tā kōrk-an uddū gid-in

pi tēra-ō=ā pišt pi za qišr-ō

rin zēran tēra bāḡ al- mawz

1004 A pool of gold and a pool of silver were in it.

1007 This muezzin before [people] were awake, he gave the [dawn] call to prayer,

1010 now they were just waking... It was light [shining from] the palace. Yes!

1014 He saw this light [shining from] the palace.

1017 They said to the sheikh, "So.

1019 You say he can't do it?!"

1020 No one can do it!

1021 One... single... in a single day, this could not have happened!

1025 If it is his doing, I will give her to him. Let him marry her.

1027 He gave her to him [in marriage].

1028 They woke up Friday morning.

1031 In the palace,

1033 now, the man, his legs were stretched out.

1035 And the woman, her legs were stretched out. That's the way they were sitting..

1037 They were Friday. And man... the woman, his head [was in] what's-it-called,

1040 his head [was in] her lap and she was delousing him.

1042 that is to say, they were on the path.

1045 Now, when he was on this path, and going by [them],

1046 they said to him, "A path [to the] banana garden:

1048 whoever goes there, dies.

1050 A sorcerer is in it."

1051 (a voice calls:) "Whoever goes by this path won't survive!"

1054 At all!

1056 They said to him, "That is to say, it's the the banana garden."

1058 This garden that we are talking about, you know, that is to say, it is the banana garden.

1060 It's the tale of The Banana Garden.

1061 This is the tale of the Banana Garden.

1062 Now when it was lunchtime,

1064 she saw that there were six boys chattering.

1066 Six boys, all six of them armed with weapons,

1073 armed with guns, with what's-it-called, that is to say

1076 Since their faces were the same as the face of her boy,

1078 the girl was looking at them.

1080 But the man was sleeping, you see?

1082 Then it came about, that tears were falling down from her eyes.

1086 The girl... tapped him on the cheek, on the cheek [to wake him up]

1089 [She was] jumping up on top of the man. He said to her, "Yes?"

1092 She said to him, "Never mind."

1093 He said to her, "What! Whatever you have to tell me, say it! What did you see?!"

1095 She said to him, "Hey, just now your brothers were [here]..."

1097 Six boys were going by;

1098 from the path behind,... below the palace,

1100 they went down a path [of] the banana garden.

wa yē tēra-ō=ā ar čōt ba yē  
 radda tō'at na  
 sātē tē pišin=in jāri

wa ka ḥaraqa mū-an kin  
 wa ka rēsid ba yē asp-ō  
 abaša šamšir xō kin qaḥama kin ba kāmār yē  
 yē tēḡar wa asp-ō wa zank-ō pišt-ō yē

jilbē yē ba kāwa yē lablab-tīi yē inda tēra-ō

asp-ō dgō ba yē hā ka čāz xōs-ē jāri

ka ḥasa brār-an tō xāyus-in pi šām  
 wa ka ḥasa iš ḥašala gis-ē čāz na  
 yē lāzum sā xōs-ē šan  
 kalimānō tk-a na hē  
 sā wa barza wābiš ba bāḡ al- mawz=ā  
 tamna=ā brār-an yē ḥaps=in  
 čāz xōs-ē jāri  
 sā asp-ō dgō ba yē dinya-ē=ā mē

lakin tō ḥamala biš tā ṭarb ba tō bē  
 sā wana āmad ba tō tēḡar=ā

midam šamšir-ō āmas-ē na bā yē na=ā

iš kin na  
 aminča šamšir xō sō na  
 wēl yē byāt  
 sā wana āmad nēzik wābur ba mē=ā  
 sā mē=ā tay na ba mē na  
 tay ba ut-tō ya'nī  
 tō abaša mē abaša zwān xō tk-um  
 tkēš-um inda falaq kūn yē  
 za jāmaḡ-ō inča  
 tkēš-um inda kūn asp-ō inda

inda kūn īn-ō kūn šaḥar-ō

yē lāzum ḥarḥara tk-a  
 qatqaṭa yē tār-a na  
 lāzum ḥarḥara tk-a ba zwān-ō  
 tō sō ba yē lakin tā ṭarb

ana di-ta zindaḡ tō-a

asp-ō dgō ba yē wa ka bō ba yē

sā wa barza wābur bāgur=ā tamna=ā dgō

*w al'isā wāḥid wu lō išātēn ē*  
 wa byō wā=tēḡar  
 qaḥama kin tay wā=tēḡar  
 tay wā=tēḡar tay wā=tēḡar  
 ān rōk-ō jwān xālaq  
 wa ka ka ra ba pišt asp yē=ā

amu zwān xō ṭala'a kin asp-ō

1102 and that path, whoever goes down it,  
 1103 does not return.”

1105 At that time it was already before the early  
 afternoon.

1107 And right away he burned the hairs.

1109 And right away the horse came to him.

1111 He took hold of his sword, he leapt up on his back.

1114 He [went] ahead, and... [on] the horse and the  
 woman [ran] behind him,

1117 With her headscarf in hand, she was hurrying,  
 hasty, reckless, [running] onto the path.

1122 The horse said to him, “Well. If he [the sorcerer]  
 has already eaten lunch,

1126 then your brothers will still be eaten for supper.

1130 and if he has not yet taken anything for lunch,

1131 then he will have to have eaten them now.”

1135 He didn't understand. Well.

1138 Now when he showed up at the banana garden,

1140 he saw that his brothers were bound.

1143 He [the sorcerer] had already eaten lunch.

1145 Now the horse said to him [the boy], “Listen  
 carefully to what I have to say: I...

1152 But you be careful that you only give him one blow.

1155 Now, when he [the sorcerer] comes to you, in front  
 of you,

1156 regardless [of whether] the sword has struck him  
 [well],

1158 Don't do anything.

1159 Just like this, don't put your sword [to him again].

1161 Let him come,

1162 Now, when he comes close to me,

1164 now as for me, he will not come to me.

1165 That is to say, he will come to YOU [instead].

1166 You stick out... I will stick out my tongue,

1168 I will rub his bottom.

1170 under the man's skirt like this.

1172 I will rub him on the bottom, [said] the horse, on  
 the...

1173 on the bottom of what's-it-called... the bottom of  
 the sorcerer.

1175 He will have to look around,

1177 [for] that which is tickling him,

1178 He will have to look around for the tongue.

1181 You give it to him... but only a single blow! not  
 two!

1184 If [you give] two he will come alive [again]. [one  
 blow will kill him, two will make him alive again]

1187 The horse said to him, “And right away go to  
 him.”

1189 Now when he [the sorcerer] appeared again, then  
 [the horse] said,

1190 [in Arabic:] “One dinner or two?”

1196 And he came forward!”

1197 He [the boy] jumps up [and] comes forward!

1199 He comes forward, comes forward...

1200 that good-looking boy.

1203 And when... when he [the horse] goes over, that  
 horse

1205 immediately he [the horse] put his tongue up there,  
 the horse,

amu sō yē inda mayya šaraxa yē  
 inča qatqata inča qatqata  
 wa amu sō ba yē  
 gur pi ēwū ḥata ē'ū  
  
 tamna=ā dgō ba yē zīd  
  
 dgō ba yē  
  
 labata kin inča qalaba wabiš  
 qaḥama kin zēran  
 brō ba brār-an xō  
 wa qayd-an wākiš pi pā šan  
 wa adala wābur wējē=in  
 wa zank-ō rēsīd na pā ba yē wā na pi xars-an  
  
 ān zank-ō pišt ba šan bē  
  
 hē pišt ba šan bē sā rēsīd bē  
 hā bap tō kōr bur pišt-ō tō  
  
 wa bāram išk wābur pi wā=ğarbī  
 sā na jōr-in pi wā=šarqī  
  
 sā tā-ī sā tā-ī=ā faḍala biš  
  
 tāt-um tō brō bō ba mām xō  
 bō ba bap xō jōr-in tō  
 dgō ba asp-ō rāy-ī tōpur-ī ba mā=ā  
 mē wa brār-an mē aft kas=im  
 aft kas wa zan mē ašt kēsī yē  
 āntē bap mē kōr būs-ē pištu mē  
 dgō ba yē tōpur-um ba paṇḍa kas  
 šmā hō aft kas-ē bē=ā  
 lumrād sā bāğ-ō yā salama wābur ba šēx-ō  
  
 hē bāğ al- mawz  
 wa pōr  
 ḥalla wabiš walēyit-ō awēlī jāga bap yē wa  
 mām yē  
 wa brō ba mām-ō ba bōp-ō  
 dis xō kēšid-iš ba čum yē wa naqqad yē gid-iš  
  
 ba mām-ō  
 wa jwān būr-in  
 tō raft-ī wa mi āmad-um  
 xālaš  
 tīskan-ē jwān  
 hē hē māl-ē

1206 immediately he put it in the middle of his crack,  
 1208 like this, tickling, like this, tickling,  
 1209 and immediately gave it to him.  
 1210 He [the boy] took [cut] him [the sorcerer] from here  
 to there.  
 1213 Then he [the sorcerer] said to him [in Arabic:],  
 “Add [strike me again]!”  
 1214 He said to him [in Arabic:], “My father didn’t teach  
 me small bites, my father taught me blows of iron!”  
 1218 He [the sorcerer] shuddered like this; he collapsed.  
 1222 He [the boy] jumped down.  
 1224 He went to his brothers.  
 1226 And he took off the ties that bound their feet,  
 1228 And they met, shaking hands,  
 1231 And the woman did not arrive [until now, for] she  
 was on foot. She was in tears.  
 1234 [Hamedo:] That woman was behind them just  
 [now]?  
 1235 Yes, just behind them, she only arrived now.  
 1237 [Horse explains to boy:] So, your father became  
 blind because of you.  
 1242 And the almond tree dried out from the west.  
 1244 Now you see, they were looking for him from the  
 east.  
 1245 Now you are coming. Now that you are coming, go  
 ahead,  
 1248 I want you to go, go to your mother,  
 1251 go to your father, they are looking for you.”  
 1254 He said to the horse, “Can you fly with us?”  
 1256 Me and my brothers are seven people.  
 1258 Seven people and my wife is eight people.  
 1260 There my father has become blind because of me.  
 1262 He said to him, “I will fly with fifteen people!  
 1264 You yourselves are only seven people?”  
 1267 In any case, now this garden was given [by the boy]  
 to make peace with the sheikh.  
 1269 [Mal:] Yes, the banana garden...  
 1270 And they flew!  
 1272 He landed in the first country, the place of his father  
 and his mother.  
 1276 And he went to the mother, to the father.  
 1278 He passed over his eye[s] with his hand, and he  
 healed him.  
 1281 of the mother [father].  
 1282 And they became well.  
 1283 You went and I came.  
 1284 The End.  
 1288 Was it a good tale?  
 1289 [Mal:] Yes. [Hamedo:] Yes, it was a beautiful one.

### Aḥmad Tka

yā aḷla yisalmik qassit aḥmad tka yē=ā  
 yēk-ē ōjuzō zank-ē ōjuzō rōr-ē wā yē rōr-ē  
 ya'nī taqrīban umr paṇḍa sāl bīs sāl

0 Well, God save you, this is the story of “Ahmad Does It”,  
 it is so...  
 5 There was an old person. An old woman, she had a  
 grandchild, a grandchild.  
 12 I mean, he was nearly full grown... fifteen or twenty

čōt=ā jīr-iš īn-ē  
 ruppī jīr-iš ruppī inda tēra-ō  
 nummaḡ ruppī-ē  
 rōk-ō y'ā umr yē paṇḍa sāl tō'at da' sāl  
  
 ruppī jīr-iš āmad ba ḥubbō xō  
 ba ōjuzō-ō mām yē na  
 mām yē murs-ē yē lētum-ē  
 ništ-ē indur wā ḥubbō xō  
 tamna=ā dgō ba yē mam=ā nummaḡ ruppī  
 jīr-um č-um ḥijj  
 nummaḡ č-ī ḥijj ba nummaḡ ruppī  
 č-ī ḥijj č-ī ḥijj ba nummaḡ ruppī-ē  
  
 č-ī ḥijj č-ī ḥijj ba nummaḡ ruppī-ē  
  
 tō'at na  
 dgō ba yē č-um  
 č-ī walla āka tēra-ō  
 raft twakkal kin brō  
 raft sā *bilmītil* walēyit-ē inčka xāṣab-ā  
 raft raft wa kaft dbay  
 rēsid dbay rēsid dbay=ā  
 sātē čōt sā kas dān-a na  
 čōt dikkan-ē inča wa inča  
 tō=ā sā tō wa č-ī ḥijj=ā  
 br-ī ba mqāwlan  
 ba rō xō  
 rēsid ba dikkan-ē  
 s'al yē gid-iš  
 salām alēkum alēkum salām  
 ya'nī ādamī tāyir-ē dikkan-ō ṣāḥib dikkan-ō  
 yē=ā  
 tamna=ā dgō ba yē tō=ā nām tō k=ā  
 sā yā aḥmad tka yē=ā rōk-ō yē=ā bazza-ō=ā  
 dgō ba ādamī dikkan-ō tō=ā nām tō k=ā  
 dgō mē=ā nām mē aḥmad  
 nām tō aḥmad mē=ā nām mē aḥmad tka  
 aya tō brār-an=im  
 ā tō aḥmad=ī  
 mē aḥmad tka=um  
 tamna=ā dgō yāllā sātē xwēm būr-in ba  
 angar brār-an angar=in  
 wā yē rōz-ē di-rōz  
 iš na jāga dgur dān-a na na  
 sā sakana gid-iš wā yē=ā wā tāyir-ō ya=ā  
  
 tamna=ā tāyir-ō dgō ba y=ā yāllā mā sā  
 brār-an=im  
 lakin šaw-ō br-im xā šēx-ō dz-im  
  
 tō č-ī ḥijj wa tō sā tu z-ī  
  
 yā šaw-ō xā šēx-ō dz-im  
  
 č-im xaznit-ō šēx-ō dz-im  
 tamna=ā yē aḥmad dgō ba yē ḥā awwal bar-  
 im yē  
 yē bazza-ō=ā

years old.  
 17 He left... he found something...  
 22 he found a rupee, a rupee on the path.  
 24 A half-rupee.  
 27 This boy was... his age was not yet fifteen, he was ten  
 years old.  
 32 He found a rupee, he came to his grandmother.  
 35 to the old person, [who] was not his mother.  
 38 His mother had died, [so] this [boy] was an orphan.  
 41 He lived in... with his grandmother.  
 43 Then he said to her, "O Grandmother, I have found a  
 half-rupee, I am going on Hajj."  
 49 "Half... you're going on Hajj with a half-rupee?!"  
 51 You're going on Hajj, you're going on Hajj with a half-  
 rupee?  
 53 You're going on Hajj, you're going on Hajj with a half-  
 rupee?  
 54 It will never happen!"  
 55 He said to her, "I'm going!"  
 56 "[If] you're really going, there's the way."  
 60 He left. "You're departing, [so] go!"  
 63 He went now, like into the town, like Khasab,  
 66 He went, he went, and he fell upon Dubai.  
 69 He arrived at Dubai. Arriving at Dubai,  
 75 now, he went [there], now he knew no one.  
 77 He went into a shop, like this and like that,  
 79 You, now if you go on Hajj,  
 81 you would go to [a] travel agency.  
 82 [Audience:] He was going his own way.  
 83 He arrived at a shop,  
 84 He asked him a question.  
 85 They greeted each other.  
 87 Well, the merchant shopkeeper, this one was the owner  
 of the shop.  
 92 Then he said to him, "What is your name?"  
 96 Now this Ahmad Does It fellow, this boy, the beggar,  
 100 he said to the shopkeeper, "What is your name?"  
 102 He said, "My name is Ahmad."  
 105 "Your name is Ahmad? My name is Ahmad Does It!"  
 108 Could it be that we are brothers?"  
 110 "Eh? You are Ahmad?"  
 113 "I am Ahmad Does It."  
 117 Then he said, "OK", now they became related to each  
 other by blood, they were brothers to each other."  
 120 He was with him a day or two,  
 122 for there wasn't any other place that he knew, you see?  
 123 Now since he took lodging with him, with this  
 merchant,  
 126 the merchant said to this one, "OK, now we are  
 brothers."  
 131 [Ahmad Tka says:] "But tonight let's go and rob the  
 sheikh's house."  
 135 [Ahmad says:] "You're going on Hajj and now you're  
 stealing?"  
 138 [Ahmad Tka says:] "This very night let's rob the  
 sheikh's house.  
 140 Let's go steal the sheikh's valuables."  
 143 Then this Ahmad said to him, "Let's begin carrying it  
 out."  
 147 He is the one who is pitiable.



- ar tāt-a dgō ba aḥmad ān  
 dgō ba aḥmad dikkanīnō awwal bār mē  
 yē=um  
 awwal bār tō=ī  
 dgō ba yē hē  
 sā yā yā pē na muxx wā yē=ā
- amu rōz-ō pišt-ī  
 lāzum ādamī xābar tī-in wa  
 wa ādamī sabara tkīn ba walēyit-ō wa šiḡl
- awwal bār maxluq-an ḡafala=in  
 sā nīyyit aḥmad tka inčīya yē=ā  
 tamna=ā dgō ba yē ka z-im awwal bār mē  
 yē=um  
 rōz-ō mē č-um z-um  
 sā č-im wā=angar lakin mē č-um tēḡar  
 šaw wābur=ā ba xubrit  
 br-im ba xaznit-an šēx-ō dz-im  
 sōq-ō gid-in wād-in ammū xaznit gid-in
- šabaḥa būr-in pi šabḥ=ā awa=ā xā šēx-ō zīs-  
 in  
 ēšinan ar zīs-in šēx-ō pē ām ba yē
- kas iš dgō na  
 šaw-ō sabara tk-im čābē šiḡl-ō=ā
- lāzum tā-in bāgur  
 sā čāb kin šēx-ō=ā  
 jāga yā xānaḡ-ō xaznit-an inda yē īn-an na
- ḥafara kin dār ma dār  
 sā yā ba ar tay ar ḡarra=ā
- sā rōz-ō pištū'ī ba yē=ā  
 ba aḥmad ādamī dikkanīnō  
 mēš kin mēš kin mēš kin sā č-in ba yē kaft  
 gambil-ō  
 kaft inda yē=ā gis-um iš ba yē tēra byā bāla  
 na  
 wa yē tāt-a tār-a yē bāla na  
 tāt-a tukš-a yē  
 ādamī aḥmad bazza=ā tāt-a tukš-a yē  
 ka dgō ba yē čābē=ā dgō ba yē čābē=ā
- če ḥata tī-im  
 aḥsan pi muxx tō qašša k-um pi ādamī dān-  
 in tō  
 maxlōq-ō baḡa rū wā tō dān-ī=ā  
 dān-ī yē ba rū yē  
 dgō ba yē ka muxx yē qašša kin  
 muxx yē qašša kin  
 jitt-ō wašt-iš yē inda gambil-ō  
 muxx-ō gur brō  
 yā šnuft-ē yē jāri qyāš mē  
 muxx-ō gur brō  
 ēnar yē muxx-ō  
 tamna=ā dgīn awa=ā xā šēx-ō zīs-in
- 148 Whatever he wanted he told to that Ahmad,  
 151 He said to Ahmad the shopkeeper... "the first time it is  
 me."  
 155 "The first time it is you?"  
 157 He said to him, "Yes."  
 158 Now this [Ahmad Tka] also, you know, he had a head  
 on his shoulders/ was a clever fellow:  
 160 Immediately the following day,  
 162 someone must find out whether...  
 164 whether they are standing guard for the country's  
 Ministry.  
 166 The first time everyone is unsuspecting.  
 168 Thus was the scheming of Ahmad Does It.  
 170 Then he said to him, "When we steal, the first time it  
 will be me [my turn].  
 173 Today I am going to steal.  
 175 Now we will go together, but I will go ahead.  
 178 When night came, on to the plan of action...  
 180 "Let's go and steal the sheikh's valuables.  
 182 They took the souq, they brought, they took all of the  
 valuables.  
 189 When they got up in the morning, it was said that they  
 had robbed the sheikh's house.  
 193 These people who had robbed the sheikh, even they  
 kept quiet/ even the sheikh kept quiet.  
 198 No one was saying anything.  
 200 Tonight we will keep watch [and see] how the thing  
 turns out,  
 203 They will certainly come another time.  
 207 Now how is he doing it/ how must he do it, the sheikh?  
 209 This place, the house valuables which are in the  
 what's-it-called,  
 212 He dug all around it!  
 221 Now, this is for whoever comes, whoever makes a  
 mistake, eh?  
 225 Now the next day it was his turn.  
 228 [the turn of] Ahmad, the shop-keeper fellow.  
 231 They walked, walked, now they are going to  
 it, he fell into the hole.  
 236 He fell into it, "I am taken!" There was no way for him  
 to come up [to get out of the hole].  
 240 And he [Ahmad Does It] did not want to bring him out,  
 242 he wanted to kill him.  
 244 That poor Ahmad fellow, he wanted to kill him.  
 248 So he said to him(self?), "How could this be?" He said,  
 "How could this be?"  
 249 What will become of us?  
 251 Better that I cut off your head than that someone  
 recognise you.  
 255 Will all the people recognise you without a face?  
 259 You recognise him by his face!  
 262 He told him to cut off his head.  
 265 He cut off his head,  
 267 the corpse, he left it in the hole.  
 271 Take the head, go!  
 272 [to audience] Have you heard this already from me?  
 275 Take the head, go!  
 276 Hide it, the head.  
 278 Then they said that [someone] had robbed the sheikh's  
 house,

kaft-in bā šan  
 lakin maxlōq-ō bağa muxx kas dān-a yē kī  
 na  
 kas dān-a yē kī na  
 yā ūdū billā  
 bard-in yā jitt-ō=ā dakka yē gid-in  
 inda maqbērit-ō  
 šēx-ō čābē kin jwān  
 sabara kin ba mētaw  
 lāzum muxx-ō tār-in ba gēr-ō  
 wašt-iš da' tā zangērīr  
 hāraš-an ba gēr-ō sabara tk-in  
 sabara tk-in kē muxx-ō tār-a  
 dūr-in ya'nī pi gēr-ō=ā  
 tā bār tī-in mēš-in gīya ḥata mēš-in  
  
 sā wa raft awwa bār=ā  
 tamna=ā hāraš-an ba yē radda wāb  
 radda wāb byō xānağ-ō  
 yē=ā aḥmad tka yē=ā  
 byō xānağ-ō čā'ī Ÿōrī palla kin čā'ī  
  
 wa samama yē kin  
 amu samm kard inda yē  
 gur ba xō adada šan da' tā finjan  
 xōb sā wa qublū bur-a=ā tamna=ā dig-in  
 wā=šmā  
 āka zīn-ō  
 muxx-ō ēka=ā šmā sabara tk-in=ā  
 čā'ī wās-um ba šmā pi šēx-ō pi xā šēx-ō  
  
 ūn-ī jāga xō č-ē gīya  
 ūn-ī jāga xō  
 muxx-ō pē čāb tk-a ba y'=ā  
 sā wašt-iš šan jāga šan sakana gid-iš  
  
 dgō ba šan ēka=ā šēx-ō gaft-ē ba mē  
 abaša xōr-in wā=āngar  
 panj tā da' tā īn-ē abaša kin=ā  
 šaraba kin wā=āngar  
 ar txōr-a yē tumr-a  
 ar da' kas-an šan murd-in  
 samm-ō kišt-iš šan samm-ē qātal  
  
 muxx-ō sō inda gēr-ō  
 šabaḥa būr-in pi šabḥ=ā  
 tamna=ā dig-in awa=ā hāraš-an ar da' kas-  
 an šan murs-in  
 yā ūny-a gīya  
 sā yā šēx-ō ajaža būr  
 čābē šīgl-ō yē=ā  
 čābē yē da' tā čābē murd-in  
 na ṭarb na šīgl na īn  
 jwān sā šēx-ō=ā jāmal wā yē jāmal-ē jāmal-  
 ē  
 našaba tō'at ba inčka dgī-ī  
 kalb al-būlīs ha=ā  
 īn-an dān-a kāra dān-a zīn-an  
  
 dān-a šīgl-an dān-a hē

280 they fell in with them,  
 281 but all the people, without a head nobody knew who he  
 was.  
 285 No one knew who he was!  
 288 Only God knew!  
 290 Carrying this corpse [away], they buried it.  
 292 In the grave.  
 294 How is the sheikh doing? So.  
 296 He kept watch in the moonlight!  
 298 They had to bring the head to the grave.  
 302 He left ten slaves [to guard the grave].  
 305 The guards at the grave, they kept the night watch.  
 309 They kept watch [to see] who would bring the head.  
 311 They were far, that is to say, from the grave,  
 313 so that once they [the thieves] came, they [the slaves]  
 would see where... so that they would see [the thief].  
 316 Now, when he went the first time,  
 317 he saw the guards with it [at the grave], he came back!  
 320 He came back, he came to the house!  
 324 (There he was, it was him, this Ahmad Does It.)  
 325 He came to the house with tea, he filled up the tea-pot  
 with tea,  
 330 and poisoned it!  
 333 Right away he dropped poison into it.  
 335 He picked up the number of them ten teacups.  
 338 Well. Now, when he approaches, then let them call you  
 [to come] over.  
 342 There's the thief!  
 344 Since it must be you who are guarding the head,  
 346 I have brought you tea from the sheikh, from the house  
 of the sheikh.  
 350 Stay in your own place. Where are you going?  
 352 Stay there in your own place.  
 354 Just the head- what did he do with it?!  
 356 Now he left them to stay in their place [where] they  
 were staying.  
 358 He said to them, "Of course the sheikh has told me."  
 360 They take and drink together!...  
 362 Five of them, ten of them drink! Really!  
 366 They drink together!  
 368 Whoever drinks it will die.  
 371 All ten of them died.  
 374 The poison killed them, poison made from Qatal fish  
 venom.  
 378 He put the head in the grave!  
 380 When they woke up in the morning,  
 383 they heard it was said that the guards, all ten of them,  
 had died.  
 386 Where was he [the killer]?  
 388 Now this sheikh became troubled.  
 390 How did that happen?  
 392 How were those ten, how did they die?  
 393 Neither wound, nor mark, nor anything.  
 397 So. Now, the sheikh... he had a camel, a camel. A  
 camel.  
 406 It stood up like a what-do-you-call-it,  
 409 a police dog, right?  
 412 He knows the what's-it-calleds. He knows the  
 happenings, he knows the thieves,  
 415 he knows things. Yes!

- sā yā jāmal-ā ka piš ba xō ba yē wākiš  
 tēmiš-a yē šabḥ rkāḥ-an kī tk-a  
 sā dān-a tk-a duzzuwa yē na  
 yā inčka sā ḡa inda kwēt  
 pē jīr-um sā...  
 kalb blīsa šurṭa  
 sā jāg zīn-ō kārimso ḥāramī-ō=ā yē dān-a  
 sā wa aḥmad ida yē ām barra=ā  
 tamna=ā jāmal-ē raxama inda ḥēwī yē  
 ē hā šīḡl-ē  
 sā šabaḥa tī-in pi šabḥ=ā  
 jāmal-ō inda kārimso=ā  
 yē pēna xā ki=ā ništ-ē pēna xā ki=ā  
 yē čāb kin  
 byō barra bēw antēlē byār ba xō  
 wa šēwil-ē wa gambil-ē kin ḥawy-ō  
 gambil-ē kin ḥawy-ō gambil-ē kin ḡuzr  
 tamna=ā qašsa gardan jāmal-ō kin  
 qašsa māraq yē kin  
 wa jalaṭa yē kin  
 wa pī-an yē gur pi yē  
 wa ana ammū dafana yē kin gambil-ō  
 wašt-iš yē šataḥa mūl yē  
 kas dān-a yē čī inda yē na  
 wa ān ojuzō-ō xwaft-ē indur mām yē  
 xābar na dafana yē gid-iš tīya wābur  
 šabaḥa būr-in pi šabḥ  
 jāmal-ō jōr-in pi yē=ā walēyit-ō  
 ḡīya yā xasafa wābur  
 kas dgō jīr-um yē na  
 ēbar čābē šīḡl-ō  
 kas dgō-a jīr-um yē na  
 raft *lā ḥāwla qōwitin*  
 ka āmad šēx-ō ojuzō fān ojuzō-ē  
 zank-ē  
 brō gard ba xānaḡ-an  
 brō gard ba xānaḡ-an  
 kē gap šan=ā kē pī jāmal wā yē=ā  
 ar pī jāmal wā yē=ā  
 yē jāmal-ō kišt-ē  
 sā yā ar dī-rōz t- gard-a  
 dgard-a walēyit-ō ba gap-an yē  
 ar rōz-ē šaqqa  
 nwāz ēbar nwāz ēbar rōz ēwiš ēbar  
 ar kas dgō iš wā mē na  
 rēsid ba xān yē=ā xā aḥmad tka  
 sā aḥmad tka kas na ānsō na  
 mām-ō ānsō wa yā ojuzō-ē gap ba ojuzō=ā  
 čābitnī immī čābitnī xāla=ā
- 418 Now this camel, since he could see in front of him  
 what would come to pass,  
 422 he would see in the morning whose shoes did it.  
 425 Now he would know it was the thieves' [shoes] that  
 did it,  
 427 It was like this now... in Kuwait,  
 429 even I saw...  
 430 police dog, [of the] police.  
 432 Now the den of thieves where the rascal was, he knew.  
 440 So when Ahmad [Tka] when in this case he came  
 outside,  
 442 he saw a camel reclining in his courtyard.  
 446 oh, yes, it is an issue.  
 450 Now when they woke up in the morning,  
 451 where could the camel be?!  
 454 There he is! Beside the house where who lives? Beside  
 the house of whom?  
 457 What is to be done about this?  
 458 Once he came outside, he brought a digging stick with  
 him.  
 462 And a shovel, and made a hole in the courtyard.  
 465 He made a hole in the courtyard, he made a deep  
 hole...  
 470 See, he cut the neck of the camel.  
 474 He cut its throat.  
 475 And he skinned it.  
 476 And took its fat from it.  
 477 And once he had buried the whole thing in the hole,  
 479 he left it alone, completely levelled.  
 482 Nobody would know what is in it.  
 485 And that old person sleeping inside, his mother,  
 488 she didn't know. He buried it... he finished.  
 493 They woke up in the morning.  
 495 They looked for the camel near that city.  
 498 Where is it? This was destroyed.  
 500 Someone said, "I didn't find it."  
 503 What's the matter over here,  
 506 Someone again said, "I didn't find it."  
 509 It's gone. There's nothing we can do about it.  
 514 Immediately came the sheikh. He sent an old person, an  
 old person.  
 519 A woman.  
 520 Go around to [all] the houses.  
 522 Go around to [all] the houses,  
 523 whoever is prosperous among them, whoever has  
 camel fat,  
 529 whichever one has camel fat,  
 530 this is the one who has killed the camel.  
 534 Now this [one] every two days would go around,  
 536 she would go around the town to its important people,  
 537 every day accusing,  
 538 one day this side, the next day that side, the day after  
 that the other side,  
 541 Everyone said, "I don't have anything."  
 543 She arrived at the house of this one, at the house of  
 Ahmad Does It.  
 544 Now Ahmad Does It was not there.  
 546 The mother was there. And she was an old person, a  
 very great old person, you know?  
 551 "How are you O my mother, how are you Auntie?"

yā šēx-ō fāns-ē mē nikta awa=ā nikta  
 sā ar di-kas-an šan yē  
 pē ar yā ōjuzō-ō  
 ar yē xābar na  
 ān pē xābar bā čā na  
 sā yā mām aḥmad tka na pē xābar na

tamna=ā dgō qyāš mē=ā pis mē wā yē  
 hē raft indur wa čikē dār-iš ba yē  
 sā ōjuzō-ō yē=ā āmas-ē  
 pī-an jōr-a=ā  
 ra barra=ā  
 aḥmad tka maltaqa yē wābur  
 ba kāra dar-ō  
 dgō ba yē hā āmas-ī pi gīya  
 dgō ba yē āmas-um pi indur  
 dgō ba yē afaḷla mām tō  
 ēka=ā nikta ḥubbō tō  
 ēka=ā naktē pī jāmal dār-iš ba mē  
 byō byō byō

yā čī dās-ē ba tō=ā  
 hō andak-ē byō!  
 wād-iš yē indur  
 qašša gardan yē gid-iš  
 wa dakka yē kin bāla jāmal-ō  
 ana našara tō-a majma-ō na=ā tkō ba yā=ā

ān ōjuzō nāta tk-in  
 balkē raft-ē ġarbī raft-ē šarqī

raft-ē ēbar ēbar  
 maḍya būs-ē  
 yēk kas jīr-iš yē na  
 šēx-ō yē=ā ḥayara bur āqil yē  
 sā čāb k=ā  
 rōz-an dgur alana gid-iš šēx-ō

wād-iš yā axča-an=ā  
 šaffa kin inda šārō-ō  
 inda sikkit-ō *bilmitil* inčka kumzar hā sikkit  
 aqal hā  
 wa sā maxlōq-an wa askār-an wa šurta wa  
 ammū  
 ništ-in  
 ḥarḥara tk-in ba yā=in  
 kē jamma tk-a sayya  
 sā amu čaḥḥa na  
 ar jamma tk-a zīn-ō  
 jamma tk-a sayya ba xō na=ā zīn-ō  
 šan ammū čum-an šabaka  
 yē čāb kin  
 jōtī sō ba xō jōtī aḥmad tk-a  
 jōtī sō ba xō yā na  
 lawaḡa gid-iš ba siyālī  
 inčka kīlō na  
 tabaqa tk-a ēka=ā jīs-ē ba inda ġābana-an  
 tō-in=ā  
 siyyālī yā kin ba yē pi zēran  
 mēš kin

553 This sheikh has sent me a little, indeed a little.  
 554 Now, both of them  
 555 even each of these old people  
 556 Neither of them knows,  
 557 even that one doesn't know anything about it.  
 559 So this mother of Ahmad Does It, you know, even she  
 didn't know.  
 562 Then she said, "According to me, my son has it."  
 565 Yes... she went in there, and gave a little bit to her.  
 570 Now, that old person, having come  
 572 to look for some fat,  
 573 going outside there,  
 574 she came face to face with Ahmad Does It  
 576 at the entryway of the door.  
 577 She said to him, "Well, where have you come from?"  
 579 He said [mumbled] to her, "I came from inside."  
 580 She said to him, "[from] God's bounty, your mother,  
 581 you know, a little... your grandmother,  
 582 you know, a little camel fat she gave me."  
 584 [Ahmad Tka says,] "Aaaaah! Come here, come here,  
 come here!  
 586 What's this that she has given to you then?  
 587 This is [only] a little bit... come on!  
 590 He brought her inside,  
 591 He cut her neck  
 593 and buried her on top of the camel.  
 595 If word were to get around, you know, it would fall on  
 this one [Ahmad Does It]!  
 599 They were waiting for that old person.  
 601 however, having gone to the west, having gone to the  
 east,  
 602 having gone here and there  
 603 having gotten lost, /she was lost:  
 604 Not one person found her.  
 608 This sheikh, he wracked his brain,  
 612 "Now, how's that?"  
 614 In days that followed, he spoke to an assembly of  
 people, the sheikh.  
 618 Bringing all this gold,  
 623 he paraded along the street!  
 625 along the avenue, for example like Kumzar, well,  
 Aqeli Avenue, so.  
 629 Now when the crowds of people, and the soldiers and  
 the police and everyone  
 632 was assembled...  
 634 they looked for this one...  
 636 who will bend over, to pick it up...  
 639 now, not suddenly poured out,  
 641 the one who bends down is the thief.  
 644 The one who bends down, picks up, is the thief.  
 646 All of their eyes were riveted.  
 648 What is he doing?  
 650 A shoe, he put on a shoe. It's Ahmad Does It.  
 655 These shoes that he put on,  
 657 he smeared them with tar.  
 662 like a kilogram, you know?  
 664 It sticks, you see, that it gets on... gets into the grooves,  
 you know,  
 666 He tarred this to it underneath.  
 669 He walked.

čōt wā=bāla=ā  
 šaṭṭa tabaqa ba īn-ō ba rkaḥ-an pi zēran

ēka=ā inčka rēg-an sayya ba xō īn-ō na

rkaḥ-ō rēg-an sayya ba xō siyālī-ō ba rkaḥ-ō  
 na

trēs-a ānsū xalwat-ē

jōr-a ba xō maqqa

tay dakka tk-a jāga-ē

wa čōt wā=zēran panja tā sayya

ba rkaḥ-an jamma tk-a na

mēš tk-a bē

ana tabaqa tk-a ba rkaḥ-ō inčka

rēg-an ēka=ā tabaqa tk-a ba rkaḥ-an tō-a=ā

trēs-a sar-ō zēranī=ā

ḥafara gambil-ē tk-a=ā sō yē inda yē

yā na naqala wābur

wa kas jamma tk-a na

čābē šigl-ō yē=ā

iš mād na

inda šārō yē=ā

yā axča=ā yā mēš tk-a dūsō ba yē

tabaqa ba pā yē

čōt sar-ō zēranī iš na maxluq ānsō na

ḥafara ḥafara gambil-ē gid-iš

širx-an kaf inda yē

sā dān-a jāga xō

radda tō tay wā=bāla

bāgur bīs tā dgur tabaqa ba īn yē

trēs-a sar-ō bālīṭī

gambil-ō ḥafara yē tk-a tār-a bāla

sā jāri wābur wa kas jamma tk-a

tā sayya na

yā udū billā šēx-ō gaft-iš ba yā

mād rōz-ē dō rōz=ā alana gid-iš šēx-ō

alana gid-iš wa ahad u amān

mē=ā kī inča gis-ē yē=ā

ḥukm-ō ba yē jāga mē

hē mē kī inča gis-ē yē=ā

ḥukm-ō ba yē jāga mē

hā dāman dār-iš ba maxlōq-an ya'nī

iš tk-um na bā yē ya'nī na

inča ka sā kas xābar yē kī yē na

tamna=ā sā ahad gid-iš pi šēx-ō

wa ahad dār-iš ba čāf-ō ammū šan

mē kē yē=ā ar yā axča gis-ē

wa yā inča gis-ē

wa inča gis-ē ḥōkūm-ō ba yē dinya-ē yā

mē tany-um bē

tamna=ā radda kin gaw mē=um

670 When he went up there,

671 a hundred stuck to what's-it-called... to the bottom of the shoes!

676 You see, in this way, they were picking up pebbles, the what's-it-called, you know?

678 The shoes were picking up pebbles to the tar that was on the shoes.

681 He arrives there, in a wilderness.

683 He looks for an escape (place to deposit) for himself,

684 he comes to a place to bury [the gold],

685 and [then] went back down fifty times to pick it up.

687 with the shoes he wasn't bending down!

689 he was only walking,

690 if it was sticking to the shoes like this,

692 you know, pebbles were getting stuck to the shoes.

694 He arrives at the lower mountain peak,

695 Digging a hole, he puts it in it!

698 This [gold that he had], it disappeared!

699 And no one was bending down!

702 How was this working?!

704 Nothing stayed!!

705 In that street there!

707 That gold there!... That one was walking, stepping on it,

709 it stuck to his feet.

710 He went to the lower mountain peak, where there were no people,

712 He dug, and dug, and made a hole.

713 He dropped the gold into it!

714 Now, he knew its place,

716 Returning, he came upward,

718 twenty more times, with it stuck to his what's-it-called [shoes].

721 He arrives at the upper mountain peak,

722 at the hole he had dug, he brought it up there.

724 Now he had finished, and no one was bending down or

727 picking them up!

729 "I give up!" the sheikh said of this.

733 He stayed a day or two, then he spoke to the assembly, the sheikh.

736 He spoke to the assembly. And [he gave the thief] amnesty.

739 "I swear, whoever has taken this [gold] like this,

742 he shall have the government in my place.

745 Yes! I swear, whoever has taken this [gold] like this,

748 he shall have the government in my place.

752 So. That is to say, he gave his guarantee to all the people:

755 "I am not doing anything with him [to punish him], I mean."

756 This way, now, no one knew about who he/it was.

760 Now that he heard the promise from the sheikh,

763 And he gave the promise on the beach to all of them,

765 "I swear, whoever it is who has taken this gold...

767 And has taken this [gold] like this,

769 and has taken like this, that one shall have the government, listen to what I am saying!

772 I am only living/staying...

774 Let us see you come back [turn yourself in]! Say, "it's me."

injuwa=a čāb=a  
 byō tō=ī bē bass=ī=a  
 balkē ḥukm-ō jōr yē ba drō  
 inča wa inča wa inča wa inča wa muxx  
 maxlōq-ō qaṣṣa gis-um  
 bars-um yē jāga-ē na=a  
 jāmal-ō byār wā=mē dakka giya

wa pī-an jāmal-ō byār  
 wa axča yē xōr  
 ḥōkūm-ō dār-iš ba yē šēx-ō  
 mā xō ništ-im xān xō  
 majma tk-im ba yē yē  
 xālaṣ tō raft-ī mi āmad-um  
 ya nummaḡ rupī-ō ya nummaḡ rupī-ō

777 Come on! How is it [going to be]?  
 779 Come on, is it you? Haven't you had enough?  
 781 Maybe the government seeks a lie, [such as:]  
 782 Like this and like this and like this and like this and I  
 have cut off the heads of all the people,  
 786 I carried them to a certain place, you know?  
 787 Bring the camel to me, where to bury [it]/ where is it  
 buried?  
 789 And bring the camel's fat,  
 790 And feast on his gold.  
 793 He handed over the government to him, the sheikh.  
 796 We ourselves lived in our house,  
 797 We're just talking about him. It is him.  
 800 The End. You went, I came.  
 805 [audience:] This half rupee! [audience:] This half  
 rupee.

### Rōran Šēxō

raft yēk-ē qiṣṣit-ē wa ḥakyit-ē  
 šēx walēyt-ō šēx-ō  
 inda walēyt-ō na šēx-ō ya'nī  
 xalafa gid-iš aft tā kōrk-an  
 iš na ditk-an na  
 aft tā kōrk-an xalafa gid-iš  
 šaš kas-an ḥarr=in  
 yak-ē maxnat-ē  
 čikk-ō maxnat-ē  
 čōt bāz tk-a wā in-an wā ditk-an  
 bāz tk-a wā ditk-an inda ḥajr-ō  
 sā ēšinan=a šaš kas-an gap-an=a  
 dgīn ba bap xō bāba=a č-im  
 xistar jōr-im ba xō  
 mā pi tā mām tā bap  
 šaš tā zank-an jōr-im ba xō  
 pi tā mām tā bap  
 ditk-an šēx ya'nī pi jāga dgur  
 yēk-ē yēk-ē dug-im na  
 yā maxnat-ō=a wašt-in yē  
 gaft-in na ba yē na  
 bōp-ō dgō ba šan br-ē  
 jōr-ē ba xō  
 šabaḥa būr-in raft-in  
 raft-in rēsid-in ba nummaḡ  
 ya rōk-ō xābar na  
 āmad bāz tk-a=a ditk-ē bžand-iš  
 yēk-ē ditk-ē bžand-iš  
 ditk-ē inča gapa=a bžand-iš yē  
 ditk-ō dgō ba yē tō ka mardk-ē=ī  
 ka raft-ī wā brār-an xō  
 āka rin xistārī tk-in ba xō=a  
 ka raft-ī wā šan  
 āmas-ī bāz tk-ī wā ditk-an  
 ām bāla xā šan=a  
 tamna=a dgō ba bap xō bāba=a gīya  
 brār-an mē=a  
 bōp-ō dgō ba yē brār-an tō r-in

7 There went one. A story and a telling.  
 19 A sheikh of a country. The sheikh.  
 22 That is to say, he was the sheikh of the country.  
 25 Seven sons he had.  
 27 He hadn't any daughters.  
 28 He had seven sons.  
 33 Six were macho.  
 35 One was a gay.  
 37 The youngest was a gay.  
 38 He would go and play with those, with the girls.  
 42 He would play with the girls on the mountainside.  
 46 Now these ones, the six older ones,  
 50 they said to their father, "O father, we are going  
 53 to find fiancées for ourselves.  
 56 We [who are] from one mother, one father,  
 58 we will look for six women  
 60 from one mother, one father.  
 61 That is to say, sheikh's daughters. From another place.  
 65 We won't marry one at a time."  
 69 This gay one, they left him.  
 70 They didn't tell him.  
 73 The father said to them, "Go.  
 74 Look for yourselves."  
 76 They got up in the morning, they left.  
 83 They left, they arrived halfway.  
 88 This boy didn't know.  
 90 When he came to play, he hit a girl.  
 94 He hit one girl,  
 95 one of the girls like this size, he hit her.  
 98 The girl said to him, "Since you are a man,  
 99 you should have gone with your brothers,  
 100 and since they have gone to get themselves engaged,  
 102 so you should have gone with them.  
 104 [Instead] you have come to play with girls?"  
 106 Coming up to their house,  
 108 then he said to his father, "O Father, where are my  
 brothers?"  
 111 The father said to him, "Your brothers went

xistārī tk-in ba xō  
dgō ba yē pi čī mē dgī na ba mē na=ā

dgō ba yē tō wā šan=ī na

bāba=ā inda walēyt-ō=in na wa  
bāz tk-ī wā ditk-an=ā  
tī-ī na ba mā na  
dgō ba yē ād ba mē ayya zāmē  
xōr-ē šamšir-ē wana tukš-um tō  
raft dār-iš ba yē xōr-ē wa šamšir-ē  
wa ra pišt-ō šan  
šan šabḥ-ē raft-in  
yē inčka sātē raft  
nwāšam=ā pišt-ō bang-ō=ā  
pišt-ō bang-ō=ā tamna=ā  
ništ-in ba tēra-ō=ā maraḥa gis-in  
ar šaš kas-an šan  
āmad rēsid ba šan  
salām alēkum ālēkum salām  
pi čī ništ-ē ēwō  
yē awa=ā dgīn ba yē tō kē=ī=ā  
dgō ba yē šmā kē bē=ā  
mē kē=ā dān-ē mē na=ā  
māqulē dān-ē mē na=ā  
čābē xistārī tk-ē ba xō  
dgē na ba mē na=ā

sā pi čī ništ-ē ēwō=ā  
dgīn ba yē mār-ē ba tēra-ō mār-ē  
mār-ē qaḥama tk-a txōr-a mā  
inča č-im=ā tay pišt-ō mā  
inča č-im=ā tay pišt-ō mā  
inča č-im=ā čōt wā=mā  
sātē rāyus-im raft-im na ništ-im  
tamna=ā dgō ba yē giya yē=ā  
dgō ba šan giya yē=ā  
dgō ba šan āntē wā=tēgar  
ra-in ba yē  
tamna=ā mār-ē mār-ō āntē rāstī jāga xō  
ḥūšū tk-a  
mār-ē inčka ēka=ā yā=ā gūl=ā dān-ī  
yē=ā

inča qaḥama qaḥama tk-a ba šan=ā  
āmad bžand-iš yē ba qēṭub-ō  
bžand-iš mār-ō rōk-ō maxnat-ō  
mār-ō kišt-iš  
filḥāl aqaba būr-in ar aft kas-an šan  
wa raft-in  
šabaḥa būr-in wa raft-in  
kaft-in walēyit-ē walēyit-ē dgur  
šēx-ō aft tā ditk-an wā yē  
yē walēyt-ō=ā aft tā ditk-an wā yē šēx

šan tā walēyit-ē dūr=in aft tā kōrk-an=in

rin ba šēx-ō  
dgīn ba yē āmas-im xistārī ditk-an tō tk-  
im  
šēx-ō dgō ba šan ditk-an mē  
mē zīn-ē wā mē walēyt-ō zīn-ē kār dz-a

112 to get themselves engaged.”

114 He [the boy] said to him [the father], “[What about] me, why did you not tell me?”

117 He [the father] said to him [the boy], “You, you are not with them,

118 O son, they are not in the country, and

120 playing with girls as you do,

121 you don’t fit in with us.”

124 He said to him, “Quickly. Immediately give me  
127 a donkey... [and] a sword, or else I’ll kill you.”

132 He went and gave to him a donkey and a sword.

134 And he went after them.

136 They had left in the morning,

137 [whereas] he had left like this, just now.

141 In the evening, after sunset,

146 after sunset, he saw:

150 They were sitting by the road, they were taking a rest,

152 all six of them.

156 He came, he arrived at where they were.

160 They greeted each other.

165 “Why are you sitting here?”

166 They actually said this to him, “Who are you?”

167 He said to them, “Who are you supposed to be?!”

173 Who am I? Don’t you know me?

175 You really don’t know me?

177 How could you go to get engaged,

178 and not tell me?

180 Now why are you sitting here?”

183 They said to him, “There is a snake on the road. A snake!

186 A snake. It will jump up and eat us!

190 We go this way, and it comes after us;

191 We go that way, and it comes after us.

192 We go this way, and it goes toward us!

194 We couldn’t go now. We are staying.”

201 Then he said to him [them], “Where is it?”

204 He said to them, “Where is it?”

206 He [they] said to them [him], “Up ahead there.”

207 They went to it,

209 They saw: a snake! The snake was really there in its own place. It was slithering.

212 A snake just like this, you know, a serpent, you know?

216 It was jumping up, jumping up toward them like this, and

220 He came and struck it with [his] walking stick.

223 He struck the snake. The boy, the gay one.

225 He killed the snake.

227 In any case, they banded together, all seven of them.

228 and they left.

233 They got up in the morning, and they left.

235 They came upon a country. Another country.

238 The sheikh [of the country] had seven daughters.

242 [The sheikh of] this country, he had seven daughters, the sheikh.

245 They were from one far-away country, they were seven boys.

250 They went to the sheikh.

251 They said to him, “We have come to present our suits/ get engaged to your daughters.”

255 The sheikh said to them, “My daughters...”

258 I, I have a thief in the country, a thief, he steals things.

xēzina mē zīs-ē jārī yē gis-ē  
rāyus-um na ba yē na  
ar zīn-ō tukš-a=ā  
aft tā ditk-an mē ba yē=in  
ar aft kas ba yē  
mukē-ē tikš-a yē pi yē šmā zīn-ō=ā  
aft tā ditk-an dō-um ba yē  
aft kas-an dō-um ba yēk-ē  
wa āxur šmā šmā xō=ē

ar tukš-a zīn-ō  
aft tā ditk-an mē ba yē  
baḡa ḡaqq iš ḡāz tāt-um na  
šabḡ wābur na=ā šaw-ō yā=ā  
rōk-ō gōp-ō raft  
xānaḡ-ē dār-iš ba šan wa ništ-in inda yē  
raft šaw=ā  
qadaḡa gid-iš wa yē čāb kin  
xwaft pēna kurdan-ō  
maxnat-ō=ā šām txōr-a wa txwā-a

šan ramasa tī-in  
č-in wā=ēbar wa tā-in wā=ēbar  
rōk-ō gōp-ō raft iš-ē na jīr-iš na  
šaw-ō dgur rōk-ō yēk-ē dgur raft  
čikk-tar raft iš-ē na jīr-iš na  
lumrād šaš kas raft-in iš-ē na

sā yā=ā yē šaw-ō yē maxnat-ō  
šaw=ā raft  
wašt-iš šan xwā=in=ā  
gūnī gur ba xō  
wa āpiš yē ba laḡm xō raft  
raft inča pi čāf ḡušban  
raft inča wā=aqil=ā  
rēsid ba sar ḡēlila  
awa=ā raft inda xēzina-ō  
raft-ē raft xēzina-ō  
tamna=ā xēzina-ō zīs-in  
dar-ō tilq wa ḡāz-an gis-in jārī  
sā yē raft ba čāf-ō inča wā=bāla  
wā=bāla=ā  
tamna=ā ātiš-ē jīr-iš ātiš-ē āntē čō-ō=ā  
ātiš-ē labaqa  
āmad ra ba ātiš-ō  
sā yē sōd-iš indur āntē=ā šamšir xō  
wa xar xō abnīd-iš āntē pi dūr=ā  
wa gūnī xō sōd-iš āntē  
wa āmad ba ātiš-ō  
tamna=ā si-kas=in si-ta zīn=in  
ar yēk-ē gūnī palla wā yē ruppī  
salām alēkum ālēkum salām  
hā šmā zīs-ē=ā  
raft-ē xēzina-ō jārī=ā  
gaft-in ba yē hē  
šmā čī wās-ē=ā  
gaft-in ba yē mā ruppī wād-im  
yē dgō ba šan mē axča wās-um  
šmā kaft-ē na ba axča-an na pi čī=ā  
dgīn ba yē mā axča dān-im na

263 He has stolen my treasure, he has finished taking it.  
264 I cannot [catch] him.  
266 Whoever kills the thief,  
269 shall have my seven daughters.  
272 He shall have all seven of them,  
274 any one of you who kills the thief,  
276 I will give [my] seven daughters to him.  
280 I will give the seven to someone.  
285 And afterward you, you are your own persons [it's up to you].  
288 Whoever kills the thief,  
289 [my] seven daughters will be his.  
291 Without bridewealth. I don't want any money."  
295 It was not yet morning, in the night,  
296 the oldest boy left.  
297 He gave them a house, and they stayed in it.  
300 Leaving at night,  
301 he walked around, and how did he do it?  
303 He slept beside the hearth.  
304 The gay boy, he would eat supper, and he would go to sleep.  
308 They [the other brothers] would socialise,  
309 They would go here and there.  
311 The oldest boy left, he didn't find anyone.  
315 [unclear text] The next night, another boy left,...  
319 The youngest left, he didn't find anyone.  
320 In any case, six of them had gone, [and had] not [found] anyone.  
325 Now, it was his turn, it was his night, the gay one.  
330 When it was night, he left.  
332 Leaving them to sleep,  
338 he picked up a burlap sack,  
339 and covered his body with it; he left.  
342 Going like this from the Ghoshbani clan's shore,  
344 going like this toward the Aqali clan ['s shore],  
345 he arrived at the top of the lagoon.  
347 Indeed, he went into the treasure house.  
350 Having gone, he went to the treasure house.  
351 He saw that they had robbed the treasure house.  
353 The door was open, and they had already taken the money.  
357 Now [as] he was going to the beach like this and up and up,  
360 He saw a fire, a fire there by the well,  
364 a fire burning!  
365 He came and went to the fire.  
370 Now he, setting there, his sword,  
374 and tying up his donkey there a ways away,  
376 and put his burlap sack there,  
380 and came to the fire.  
381 He saw that there were three. There were three thieves.  
386 Each of them had a burlap sack full of rupees.  
390 They greeted each other.  
393 "So?! It's you [who] have stolen?  
396 You have already gone to the treasure house?"  
398 They said to him, "Yes."  
400 "What have you brought?"  
403 They said to him, "We have brought rupees."  
405 He said to them, "I have brought gold.  
407 Why haven't you come across [any] gold?"  
410 They said to him, "We don't know about the gold.



- jīs-im na mayya ar čī mayya=ā ruppī=in 413 We haven't found any. The only thing to be found there is rupees."
- dgō ba šan šmā č-um pišt-ō šmā=ā 417 He said to them, "You, I go behind you,  
rōz-ē č-um ti šmā 419 one day I will go ahead of you.  
lakin wa rōz-ō raft-um=ā 421 But today when I go,  
tēmiš-um xēzina-ō wa zīs-ē 422 I will see whether the treasure is stolen.  
mē=ā axča-an dān-um 425 As for me, I know what gold is."  
ayya awwal šām xōr wā mā 428 "So first eat supper with us.  
šām xōr tīyar tī-ī č-im 430 Eat supper; when you have finished, we will go.  
yē=ā ruppī-an tēbur-im wa axča tār-im 433 This way, we will carry [home] rupees, and we will bring gold [too]."  
yē jwān-ē mē=ā gūnī mē āntē jārī 438 "This is a good [plan]. As for me, my burlap sack is there already."  
šām xōd-in wā šan tīya būr-in raft-in 443 They ate supper with them, they finished, they left.  
dgō ba yēk-ē 446 He said to one,  
tō ūn-ī ba kārō-ō ēwō 447 "You stay here at the gate.  
yēk-ī ūn-ī wā=inča wa 448 One of you stay like this and  
yēk-ī ūn-ī wā=inča wa 450 one of you stay like this and  
mi č-um indur awwal 451 I will go in first.  
gūnī xō-ī palla tk-um 453 I will fill my own sack.  
āxur bang šmā bzēn-im=ā 455 After I call out to you,  
arzamē u tā'ē byāt 456 you will come one at a time.  
kaš gār k-a na 458 No one should make noise."  
raft indur=ā jāga gid-iš ba xō=ā 462 He went inside, he took a place for himself,  
inča sā īn-ō bzēn-a 465 Now in this way he could strike with the what's-it-called,  
šamšir-ō bzēn-a kiš-a šan=ā 466 he could strike with the sword to kill them,  
jāga gid-iš ba xō=ā 468 he took a place for himself,  
axča mēnū gid-iš pi xō=ā kār wa īn 469 He took the gold and things and what's-it-calleds out of his way,  
xālaš wābur tamna=ā hē byō 472 he finished, they heard, "OK, come!"  
yē ra ba kāra-ō=ā raft ba kāra-ō=ā raft 475 He [a thief] went to the gate. He went to the gate, he went [in to where the boy was].  
qašša sar yē kin ba šamšir-ō 482 He [the boy] cut off his head with the sword!  
wa bāgā yē kin bar yē inča=ā 485 and he stabbed it! He carried it like this!  
muxe-ō bard-iš āntē=ā 487 Carrying the head over there,  
kār jwān tk-a 489 he does a good job of it,  
tīya bur hē yēk-ē dgur byāt 490 he finished it, [he called out,] "OK, let another one come."  
yēk-ē dgur āmad 493 Another one came.  
qašša sar yē kin 494 He cut off his head!  
wa bard-iš yē pēna yē 496 And he carried it to beside it [the other one].  
wa yēk-ē dgur āmad wa qašša sar yē kin 498 And another one came. And he cut off his head!  
si-kas kišt-iš 504 He killed three.  
tīya wābur dist xō bzand-iš inda xwēm-an 505 Having finished, he struck his hand into the blood.  
amšīd-iš ba šētuf-ō āntē bāla=ā 508 He wiped it on the lintel, there on top,  
āntē qaḥama kin wā=bāla na 510 there where he jumped up to,  
tabaqa kin ba šētuf-ō 512 he smeared it on the lintel!  
ba šētuf-ō ān bālī'ī yā 515 on the lintel that is the upper part,  
ḥata ba dar-ō=ā 517 up to the door,  
wa muxx-an gur ar si-ta=in 519 and he took the heads, all three that were there,  
brō dakka kin za xōr-ō 522 and he went to bury them under the donkey!  
xōr xō gur wa brō 524 He took his donkey, and he left!  
muxx-an dakka kin zēr yē 525 He buried the heads under it!  
gambil kan ba yē dakka kin za xōr-ō wēl 527 He dug a hole for it, he buried them under the donkey, he left them!  
raft zēran xā šan xwaft 532 He went down to their house. He went to sleep.  
qāmi nwāz dār-in=ā 536 At dawn,  
brār-an yē sayd-in xō hā tō=ī=ā 537 his brothers got up, "Oh? It's you?  
zīn-ō tukš-ī yē ō ēka=ā šmā kiš-ē yē na 540 Have you really killed the thief? Obviously you could not have killed him!"

- dēr-ē=ā āmad-in ba šan askar-an  
awa=ā zīn-ō kišt-in byā-ē bāla  
ēšinan šaš kas-an raft-in  
xilq-ē ādamī yē xwaft-ē jāga xō
- dgō ba šan mē č-um na  
rāyus-um na  
raft-ē na wā brār-an xō na  
brār-an raft-in  
sā āw āntē āw ingānē āw  
ingānē āw dist xō bzēn-a inda ingānē-ō
- qaḥama kin ba xwēm-an čōr-in  
čōr-in pi šētuf-ō na  
kas čāf-a na kas čwān-a na  
ar walēyt-ō=in  
kas dgō-a mi rāy-um na  
dgī-in lāzum gīya brār šmā  
ēka=ā dgī-in aft kas=im šaš kas=ē=ā
- ān brār mā xwaft-ē  
wa rāya na wa dān-a na wa  
bō byār yē lāzum bō byār-ē yē  
rin ba yē askar-an  
wād-in yē wa āmad-in  
sā wa āntē=ā dist-an xō tēbur-in bāla  
inča=ā  
amu kalimānī kin na  
amu ingānē-ō sayy pi bāla xwēm-an čōr
- tīya wābur=ā dgō ba askar-ō  
pi za xōr-ō muxx-an āntē=ā byār
- muxx-an wād-iš  
zīn-an kišt-in=ā ar si-kas-an šan  
indur=in  
gēr šan gid-in  
nwāšam-ī=ā šēx-ō ām ba yē  
dgō ba yē byō ditk-an mē  
ba tō ar aft kas-an šan  
dgō ba rōk-ō čikk-ō  
rōk-ō dgō ba yē mē=ā aft tā zank-an rāy-  
um na  
mē čikk-ō=um čikk-ō ba mē
- yē gap-tar-ē gap-tar-ē
- gap-ō gap-ō ba yē  
čikk-tar čikk-tar ba yē  
ar kas-ē ba tā-ē xō ya'nī  
mē=ā čikk-ō ba mē čikk-ō  
kāwa bard-iš  
brār-an xō ammū šan xistārī šan gid-iš  
wa čikk-ō gid-iš ba xō  
sā čikk-ō darasa gīs-ē  
milla-ē dān-a
- ktēb wā yē kār wā yē  
rin xāna=ā šabaḥa būr-in  
dgīn ba āmō xō č-im ba ahla xō
- 545 After a long time, they came to them, the police.  
550 “They said that they killed the thief.” “Let them come up.”  
556 Those ones, the six of them, went.  
558 [There was] a crowd of people. He [the gay brother] slept  
where he was.  
563 He said to them, “I won’t go.  
565 I couldn’t.”  
567 He didn’t go with his brothers.  
568 The brothers left.  
570 Now, there was water there, water. A clay jar of water.  
572 A clay jar of water [that] he stuck his hand into the clay  
jar,  
574 he jumped up to wash off the blood!  
577 To wash off the lintel, you know,  
578 no one could reach. No one could do it.  
583 Everyone in the country,  
584 everyone said, “I cannot do it.”  
586 They said, “We must find where your brother is.”  
588 Of course they said, “Are there seven of us, [or] are there  
six?!”  
590 That brother of ours is asleep  
591 and he cannot and he doesn’t know how and...”  
595 “Go and bring him! You must go and bring him!”  
596 They went to him, the police,  
597 They brought him and... they came.  
600 Now when [they] were there, they put up their hands like  
this,  
603 right away it wasn’t going smoothly.  
605 Right away he lifted up the clay water jar [and] washed the  
blood.  
610 Finishing, he said to the police officer,  
612 “From under the donkey. Those heads that are there, bring  
[them].”  
618 He brought the heads.  
620 The thieves that were killed, all three of them, were inside.
- 623 They buried them.  
625 That evening, the sheikh came to him.  
628 He said to him, “Come. My daughters  
629 are for you, all seven of them.”  
632 He said [this] to the youngest boy.  
634 The boy said to him, “As for me, seven wives, I cannot.
- 638 I am the youngest [brother], [so] the youngest [daughter]  
is for me.  
642 He is the oldest [brother], [so for him] is the oldest  
[daughter].  
643 The older [brother], the older [daughter] for him.  
646 The younger [brother], the younger [daughter] for him.  
648 That is, to each his own.  
651 As for me, the youngest one is for me, the youngest.”  
654 They brought the marriage contract;  
655 his brothers, all of them, got engaged.  
658 And he chose the youngest one for himself.  
660 Now the youngest one had studied.  
662 She was a mullah [religious teacher]. She knew [things]  
(she was a seer).  
664 She had books, she had [magical] things.  
667 Having married, they awoke in the morning,  
669 they said to their father-in-law, “We are going to our own

ḡank-an xō dug-im č-im ya'nī

dgō ba šan ammū šmā br-ē  
ar šaš kas-an šmā  
lakin rōk-ō čikk-ō pē ūny-a wā mē  
nwāz wa rōz īwiš pišt-ō šmā

sā wa ān ditk-ō ktēb-ō wākid-iš=ā  
tamna=ā tēra-ē tay ba šan tēra-ē  
di-ta tēra=in tā inča čōt  
wa tā inča čōt  
dgō ba šan yā tēra-ō=ā  
ar inča čōt=ā  
ba dist asrē=ā br-ō ba yē  
sā ditk-ō dgō ba šū xō  
gaw ba brār-an xō  
ēka=ā tēra-ō tay ba šan=ā  
br-in na ba yē tēra-ō bālī'ī na jam rāstī  
na

br-in ba yē=ā jam asrē=ā  
ān=ā šāḡar-ē ba yē  
gaš ba šan dgō ba šan  
dinyē' -ē ana raft-ē=ā  
di-ta tēra tay ba šmā  
di-ta tēra=ā br-ē na ba yā na  
br-ē ba yē=ā jam rāstī yā  
sā wa raft-in=ā rēsid-in ba tēra-an=ā  
šaš kas=in wa šaš tā ḡank=in dwāzda  
kas=in  
tamna=ā dgō ba yē

dgīn mā sā pi čī rāy yē gr-im=ā  
mā zīn-an kišt-iš mār-ē kišt-iš  
sā ḡank-an gid-iš ba mā  
sā dgō ba mā  
br-ē na ba yā tēra-ō na  
pi čī=ā mā č-im  
mā ḡačča yē tk-im na  
dignūn-im yē na  
raft-in ba tēra-ō yā=ā tēra-ō banj-ō  
rēsid-in=ā inda qayit-ō=ā  
xānaḡ-ē āntē xānaḡ-ē  
šāḡar-ē naḡala kin pi yē  
tamna=ā dgō ba šan *fīk wala fi mitbin*  
inda šmā waḡa inda ḡank-an šmā  
*fīk wala fi mitbin*  
dgīn ba yē na *fī mā wa na fi mitbin*  
mā inda mā na  
wa inda ḡank-an mā na  
inda mā na mā=im na  
*fīk wala fi mitbin*  
dgīn ba yē *lā fī wa lā fi mitbin*  
ar byār šan ar šaš kas  
ar dwāzda kas-an šan bard kin  
bard bard gid-iš bard ḡayyar  
šaš kas wā=ēbar wa šaš kas wā=ēbar  
wa raft  
paštīnī=ā ditk-ō ra ba ktēb-ō

families.

673 That is to say, we have each taken wives, [so] we are going."  
675 He said to them, "All of you go,  
677 all six of you,  
678 except the youngest boy only, he shall stay with me.  
679 Tomorrow and the day after tomorrow, [he will come] after you."  
684 Now when that girl looked into the future,  
686 She saw a path was coming to them, a path!  
689 There were two paths, one went this way,  
691 and one went that way.  
693 She said to them, "This path,  
694 the one that goes this way,  
697 to the left-hand side, go on it."  
699 Now the girl said to her husband,  
701 "Tell your brothers:  
703 you know the path that comes to them,  
705 Let them not go on this upper path, the right-side one.  
706 They should go on this one, on the left side,  
712 that other one, a sorcerer is on it."  
714 He was saying to them, he said to them,  
715 "Listen to what I am saying! If you go,  
716 two paths will come to you.  
718 The two paths, don't go on them!  
720 Go on this one: this one on the right side."  
724 Now when they went, when they came to the paths,  
728 There were six [brothers], and six women: there were twelve people [in all].  
733 Then he said to him, [this line is all a mistake, corrected in 734]  
734 They said, "Now why should we follow his plan?  
737 We... [who] killed the thieves, killed a snake,  
740 now we [who] have taken wives with us,  
742 now he says to us,  
743 "Don't go on this path!",  
744 Why? We will go.  
747 We will not heed him.  
748 We don't believe him."  
750 They went on that path, the bad path.  
754 They came, into the meadow,  
757 there was a house there, a house,  
760 A sorcerer was coming down from it!  
765 Then he said to them, "[Shall I eat] you or the women?"  
767 "[Is my desire to eat] in you or in your wives?"  
771 "[Shall I eat] you or the women?"  
774 They said to him, "[Eat] neither us nor the women.  
778 Us, not us,  
779 and not our wives.  
780 Not us, not any of us."  
781 "[Shall I eat] you or the women?"  
782 They said to him, "Not us, and not the women."  
785 He brought each of them, all six of them,  
786 all twelve of them, he turned into stone.  
788 Stone. He made them into stone. Stone. Rock.  
791 Six over here, and six over there.  
794 And he left.  
797 In the late afternoon, the girl went to her books [to divine what happened].

- dgō ba yē brār-an tō
- šāḥar-ō rin ba tēra-ō banj-ō  
 šāḥar-ō bard-an gis-ē šan  
 ar dwāzda kas-an šan  
 wa pē qadar dgur ādamī āntē=in  
 ana *fik wa fi mitbin*  
 wana inda tō wana inda zan tō dug-a tō  
 ana *mā fi wa mā fi mitbin*  
 bard tk-a ba tō bard-ē tk-a ut-tō  
 mād šabh wābur=ā raft  
 dgō ba āmō xō raxaša mē kin č-um
- gaš na ba yē na brār-an mē  
 wa ditk-an tō inča gis-in na wa raft  
 sā wa rēsid=ā zank-ō dgō ba yē  
 ana āmad ba tō=ā gaw ba yē *fi mitbin*  
 wēl yē gur-a mē  
 ana *fi mitbin*=ā zank-ō dug-a  
 ana fi=ā mardk-ō dug-a  
 tamna=ā rēsad  
 tamna=ā dgō ba yē  
*fik waḷa fi mitbin*  
 dgō ba yē *fi mitbin*  
 zank-ō gid-iš  
 zank-ō gid-iš=ā bard-iš yē xānağ-ō  
 zank-ō wā yē āntē  
 sōd-iš yē pēna zank-ō  
 wa mardk-ō mād bē  
 mād jāga xō bard gid-iš yē na
- ā ništ bē čōt wa tay  
 šabh-ē=ā čōt za qišr-ō  
 dgō ba zank-ō  
 šwāl yā zan yē kin yā ādamī-ō=ā  
 umr yē sōs-ē čē=ā  
 rōḥ yē sōs-ē gīya=ā  
 šwāl yē gid-iš dgō ba yē=ā  
 šū tō umr yē sōs-ē gīya=ā  
 dgō ba yē=ā šū mē  
 umr yē sōs-ē šīša-ē  
 wa šīša-ō sōs-ē škum-ē jinjawir
- ēka=ā čēla gapa na  
 šīša-ō inda jinjawir-ē  
 inda škum-ē jinjawir  
 wa jinjawir=ā ar sbū'-ē  
 čōt zēran walēyit šēx-ō=ā  
 ditk-ē txōr-a  
 kana āw qaṭa'a tō'at fālj-ō  
 sā pē nwāz rōz īwiš  
 rōz jumāt yē čōt āntē  
 čōt āntē ditk-ē txōr-a ditk-ē  
 āxur āw-ō čōt  
 wa ana ditk-ē txōr-a na=ā  
 āw šan qaṭa'a tō'at  
 ar jumāt-ē nažala tk-a  
 dgō bā yē na  
 sā rōz jumāt=ā šabh-ē=ā raft  
 raft rōk-ō qāmi nwāz=ā raft ra ba pā xō
- 799 She said to him [her husband, the youngest brother],  
 “Your brothers,  
 801 The sorcerer. They went on the bad path,  
 802 the sorcerer has made stones out of them.  
 805 All twelve of them.  
 807 And there are also some other people there.  
 809 If [he wants to eat] you and the woman,  
 812 Either you or your wife, let him take you.  
 814 If he cannot [eat] you, and he cannot [eat] the women,  
 816 He will turn you to stone, he will make a stone of you.”  
 819 Time passed. When morning came, he left.  
 823 He said to his father-in-law, “Give me your leave [and] I  
 shall go.”  
 827 He didn't tell him what the brothers  
 831 and his daughters had done. And he left.  
 837 Now when he arrived, the woman said to him,  
 839 “If he comes to you, tell him he should eat the women.  
 842 Let him take me,  
 843 if [he wants to eat] the women, he will take the woman.  
 845 If [he wants to eat] me, he will take the man.”  
 849 They saw that he [the sorcerer] arrived.  
 850 Then he said to him,  
 851 “[Shall I eat] you or the women?”  
 853 S/he said to him, “[Eat] the women.”  
 854 He took the woman.  
 856 Taking the woman, he carried her to the house.  
 857 He [the sorcerer] had the [a] wife there.  
 858 He put her [the girl] beside his wife.  
 860 And the man just stayed.  
 864 He stayed where he was. He [the sorcerer] did not turn  
 him into stone.  
 867 Yes. He just stayed. He [the sorcerer] would go and come.  
 870 In the morning, he would go down to the palace.  
 872 She [the gay man's wife] said to the woman,  
 873 She asked this wife of his, “This person,  
 875 where is his spirit kept?  
 877 Where is his soul kept?”  
 880 She asked her, saying to her:  
 881 “Your husband's soul, where is it kept?”  
 884 She [the sorcerer's wife] said to this one, “My husband's  
 885 soul, it is kept in a bottle.  
 889 And the bottle, it is kept in the stomach of a master  
 sorcerer.  
 895 that must be the one who is in the form of an albatross,  
 897 The bottle is inside a master sorcerer,  
 898 it is in a [the] stomach of a master sorcerer.  
 902 When the master sorcerer, every week  
 903 goes down to the sheikh's country,  
 905 he eats a girl;  
 906 Otherwise the water is cut off, from the water channel.  
 908 Now before the next day, the day after,  
 911 On Fridays, he goes there.  
 915 He goes there, he eats a girl. A girl.  
 917 Afterward the water flows.  
 918 And if he doesn't eat a girl,  
 920 their water is cut off.  
 923 Every Friday, he comes down.”  
 926 She said, “All right.”  
 929 Now on Friday, in the morning, he left.  
 933 The boy left. At dawn, he left. He went on foot.

wa rēsid āntē=ā tamna=ā dar-an bast-ē  
kas nasaxa tk-a na ammū dar-an bast-ē  
marrē šaw wā šan  
ammū šan inda xānağ-an=in wa dar-an  
qafala  
tā ditk-ē tay bāla=ā  
ditk-ē dunya-ō čōt=ā čōt wā yē  
ditk-ē šēx xars-an čum-an tay zēran  
rēsid ba čō-ō=ā  
ba jāga tukš-a yē arđ-ō=ā qayit-ē

ditk-ō dgō ba rōk-ō ništ-ī ē'ū ba čī=ā  
sayy xō bō ēnar xō  
jinjāwir-ē tay ba mē zēran  
sā txōr-a mē  
dgō ba yē ya'nī dakara a||a kin

wēl yē byāt  
tamna=ā dgō tamna=ā tay zēran

yē ēdir-ē gis-ē  
sā rōk-ō šāxiṭ-ē kin šāxiṭ-ē inča  
dgō ba šāḥar-ō yā ba tō yā ba mē  
ana kaft-um ḥāram tō kiš mē  
wa ana ka-ī ḥāram mē tukš-um tō  
sā wa nažala kin=ā  
ditk-ō=ā jilbē yē gid-iš pi yē=ā  
sōd-iš yē škum xō=ā dār-iš yē ba ditk-ō

ēka=ā inča bāz ḥawli tk-ī=ā  
wa yē yē mardk-ō šamšir-ō wā yē  
wa ditk-ō pišt-ō yē  
inča qaḥama tk-a wā yē

inča qaḥama tk-a wā yē  
inča qaḥama tk-a wā yē  
sā jinjāwir-ō na qaḥama tk-a  
tāt-a tay txōr-a šan=ā  
sā yē walama ba yē watō  
jinjāwir-ō inča čōt=ā  
qadama xō tk-a ba yē  
jinjāwir-ō inča čōt=ā  
qalaba xō tk-a ba yē  
jinjāwir-ō inča čōt=ā  
qalaba xō tk-a ba yē  
ka kaf ḥāram šan  
kaf ḥāram šan  
wa ka ād yē  
ka qašša yē kin ba di-ta qiššit  
dgō ba yē *zīd*  
dgō ba yē *abūyi ma xallaf allē'ī laqmit*  
*il'ašīd*  
*abūyi xallaf allē'ī ḍarb ilḥadīd*  
falaqa wābiš pi angar

ra ba yē škum yē dird-iš  
škum jinjāwir-ō  
wād-iš pi yē bāla  
ğāzalē-ē rōr-ē ġāzalē-ē  
wa šīša-ō umr yē sōs-ē inda ġāzalē-ō

937 When he arrived there, he saw that the doors were closed.  
939 No one [dared to] breathe, all of the doors were closed.  
942 Life was like deep night for them.  
944 All of them were in the houses and the doors were locked.

947 One girl came up,  
949 a girl whose beauty made the world turn.  
953 A sheikh's daughter. [Her] tears were falling down.  
956 Arriving at the well,  
958 at the place where he would kill her, the piece of land, an open space.  
963 the girl said to the boy, "What are you sitting here for?  
966 Get up, go and hide yourself!  
968 A master sorcerer is coming down to me  
969 so he will eat me!"  
973 He [the boy] said to her, "Well, remember God [i.e. because you're going to die].  
975 Let him [the sorcerer] come."  
978 He saw he was coming down [the sorcerer came down in the form of a giant albatross].  
980 He screeched.  
982 Now the boy made a line with a stick, a stick like this!  
987 He said to the sorcerer, "This is for you. This is for me.  
991 If I fall into your territory, kill me.  
993 And if you fall into my territory, I shall kill you."  
997 Now when he came down,  
999 the girl, he took her headscarf from her,  
1003 he put [tied] it around his waist, he gave it [the scarf end] to the girl.  
1005 You know, it's like the hawli game that you play...  
1007 And he, this man [the boy], he had a sword.  
1010 And the girl was behind him.  
1011 Like this he was jumping up with him, [the boy is mirroring the sorcerer's moves].  
1012 Like this he was jumping up with him,  
1014 Like this he was jumping up with him,  
1016 Now that master sorcerer who was jumping up,  
1018 he wanted to come and eat them,  
1020 but aha! He [the boy] was ready for him!  
1022 The master sorcerer was coming like this,  
1023 advancing toward him.  
1024 The master sorcerer was coming like this,  
1025 he turned to avoid him.  
1026 The master sorcerer was coming like this,  
1027 he turned to avoid him.  
1028 Right away he fell into their territory.  
1029 [the sorcerer] fell into their territory,  
1030 and right away [the boy] struck him.  
1032 Right away he cut him in two.  
1034 He [the sorcerer] said to him, "Strike again!"  
1035 He said to him, "My father didn't teach me small bites;  
  
1037 my father taught me blows of iron!"  
1040 They [the two halves of the sorcerer] split from each other!  
1043 He went to him, he slit his stomach,  
1046 the master sorcerer's stomach.  
1047 He [they boy] brought up from it,  
1048 a gazelle. A fawn of a gazelle.  
1052 and the bottle, his soul was put in the gazelle.

pi yē yā	1054 from its this.
škum gāzalē-ō hē	1054 Yes, from the gazelle's stomach.
šaraxa škum gāzalē-ō kin wa	1057 He sliced open the gazelle's stomach, and
šīša-ō wād-iš pi yē bāla	1058 he brought the bottle out from it.
dgō ba ditk-ō	1060 He said to the girl,
br-ō zēran ba bap xō	1061 "Go down to your father.
dar-an xō wākš-ē	1063 [say:] Open your doors.
bass-iš tay na ba šmā na	1065 It is finished; he will not come to you."
ditk-ō raft zēran	1067 The girl went down.
tamna=ā daqdaqa kin ba dar-ō	1070 They heard knocking on the door!
bāba=ā dar-ō wākiš	1072 "O father, open the door!
jinjāwir-ō murd šāhar-ō murd	1073 The master sorcerer is dead! The sorcerer is dead!"
kē kišt-iš yē=ā	1074 "Who killed him?"
mardk-ō kišt-iš yē	1075 "The man killed him."
giya mardk-ō=ā mardk-ō ākša	1078 "Where is the man?" "The man is right there."
āmad bāla šēx-ō	1080 He went up to the sheikh.
dgō ba yē rāfaqē=in	1083 He [the sheikh] said to him, "These are a solemn trust:
inna dit mē	1085 Here is my daughter,
ba tō bağa haqq	1086 she is for you without bridewealth,
dō-um yē ba tō	1087 I am giving her to you,
gur yē zēnī bağa haqq ān	1088 take her as your wife, without bridewealth, that
tāt-um na pi tō na	1089 I do not require of you.
gur yē wa'bit-ē	1091 Take her as a trust,
lilla'i ta'āla	1092 by God!"
tō-a na gur dit xō	1095 "It shall not happen, take your daughter!"
dgō ba yē abdin	1097 He said to him, "Never!"
filhāl kāwa bard-iš ba yē	1099 In any case, he carried the marriage contract to him.
wa dār-iš yē ba yē	1102 And he gave it to him.
wa āmad-in bāla yē wa zank-ō	1104 And they came up, he and the woman.
wa šīša-ō wā yē	1106 And he had the bottle.
rēsid walēyt-ō	1108 They arrived in the city,
jāga zan yē āntē yā	1109 His wife's place was there.
sā šāhar-ō zan yē wā yē	1111 Now the sorcerer, his wife was with him.
wa zan yē āntē pē yē=ā	1113 And... his wife who was still there with him,
ōdas-ē yē	1114 He was keeping her [the boy's first wife].
tamna=ā tay zēran	1115 They saw that he was coming down.
šāhar-ō tay zēran	1117 The sorcerer was coming down.
awa=ā wā rōhī	1119 He was saying... [Arabic]"And my soul!"
sayaha tk-a wā rōhī	1122 He was calling out, [in Arabic] "And my soul!"
zan yē dgō ba yē giya rōh tō=ā	1125 His wife said to him, "Where is your soul?"
dgō ba yē rōh mē wā āka īn ādamī-ō	1127 He said to her, "That man there has my soul."
rōh tō wā yē=ā	1130 "He has your soul?"
dgō ba yē rōh mē wā yē	1132 He said to her, "He has my soul."
ām ba yē	1135 She was silent.
dgō ba yē rōh mē ād ba mē	1136 He said to him, "Give me my soul."
dgō ba yē rōh tō dō-um ba tō=ā	1138 He said to him, "If I give you your soul,
ēšinan bard-an yā-an=ā	1140 Those stones there,
ādamī-an=ā	1141 those people,
ammū šan xalaqa šan kin ādamī	1142 turn them all back into humans.
wa mēš-in šan ād-ē wēl šan ḥaraka k-in	1145 And make them walk. Let them move, run.
burwā-in	
jwān āxur īn tō dō-um ba tō	1148 OK? Afterward I will give you your what's-it-called.
āxur rōh tō dō-um ba tō	1151 Afterward I will give you your soul."
xalaqa šan gid-iš	1154 He gave them back their [human] forms.
dgō ba yē čum-an xō ēbin	1155 He said to him, "Close your eyes."
čum-an xō bast-iš wākid-iš	1156 He closed his eyes, he opened [them].
tamna=ā laba bīs tā ādamī īn-ō	1159 He saw that about twenty of these people,
xwē-an yē	1162 her sisters,
zank-an brār-an yē	1163 the wives of his brothers,
wa brār-an yē wa laba da' pānda kas	1164 and his brothers and about ten or fifteen other people,

- dgur=ā  
 burwā-ē tirwā-in  
 ḥaraka tk-in  
 čī dard šmā tk-a=ā  
 kāmar-an šmā faxt-an šmā xālaš būr-in  
 jwān=im jwān=ē=ā  
 amu byār yē ka sayy yē  
 bālitar pi sar xō  
 amu ād yē ba zamī-ō  
 murd mardk-ō murd  
 šīša-ō taftafa wābur  
 yē ka ba zamī-ō  
 šāḥar murd  
 sā čāb kin ba zan xō wād-iš  
  
 zan yē ām ba yē  
 zan šāḥar-ō dgō ba yē mē pē č-um  
 msilman=ē jwān=ē ārabī=ē ya'nī  
  
 mē č-um wā tō  
 dug-um tō zēnī  
 kāwan-ō bō bar ba mē  
 brār-an xō wād-iš  
 wa kāwan-ō bard-iš ba yē  
 wa gid-iš yē  
 si-kas zank-an ḥašala gid-iš  
 zan šāḥar-ō wa zan yē wa zan šēx-ō  
 čār kas-an yēk-ē yēk-ē  
 sā yā maxnat-ō  
 wa rin zēran  
 rēsid-in āntē ba nummaḡ=ā čēnaḡ=in  
 iš wā šan āw na  
 čō-ē ām ba šan čō-ē  
 inda kō-ō  
 āw tkēš-in pi yē ba gōsin-an=ā kō'ī-an  
 wa sātē iš wā šan na  
 wa čēnaḡ=in ammū šan  
 dgō ba brār-an xō  
 br-ē zēran  
 pi šmā yēk-ē inda āw  
 īn madda k-a ba mā āw  
 mā mšarr-an xō tabn-im ba angar  
 jāmaḡ-an xō na  
 mšarr tō wa mšarr mē  
 yē=ā dandala tk-im ba yē  
 yē qlāš wā šan  
 āw sō ba mā inda yē txōr-im  
 dgīn ba yē č-im na tō brō  
 dgō ba šan ka č-um zēran čō-ō=ā  
 ar šaš kas-an šmā ma'r=ē  
 ma'r bžēn-um ba kūn-an šmā ma'r  
 ma'r tk-um ba šmā  
 wa ka na č-um na  
 dgīn ba yē bā yē na  
 ma'r bzan ba mā  
 ma'r bzan ba kūn-an mā  
 sā niyyit-ē brār-an  
 amū čōt čō-ō bēw  
 tikš-in yē  
 dafana yē tk-in ya'nī  
  
 1168 They ran! They were running.  
 1170 They were moving.  
 1171 “What is hurting you?  
 1173 Your backs, your thighs, they are finished.”  
 1177 “We are well.” “You are well?”  
 1181 Immediately he brought it, right away he lifted it  
 1182 over his head,  
 1183 Immediately he smashed it on the ground.  
 1185 He died. The [sorcerer] died.  
 1187 The bottle was smashed.  
 1188 It fell to the ground,  
 1189 The sorcerer died.  
 1193 Now what would he do with his wife whom he had  
 brought?  
 1195 His wife, she was silent.  
 1196 The sorcerer’s wife said to him [the boy], “I’m going too:  
 1198 you are Muslims, you are good, that is to say, you are  
 Arabs.  
 1200 I shall go with you.  
 1201 I shall marry you.  
 1202 Go and bring me the marriage contract.”  
 1204 He brought his brothers,  
 1205 and he carried the marriage contract to her  
 1206 and married her.  
 1207 He got three wives:  
 1209 the sorcerer’s wife and his wife and the sheikh’s wife.  
 1212 There were four people, counting one by one.  
 1215 (Now this was the gay man!)  
 1216 And they went down.  
 1220 When they reached halfway there, they were thirsty.  
 1223 They didn’t have any water.  
 1225 They came to a well, a well.  
 1227 In the mountain.  
 1229 They were watering their goats, the mountain bedouins.  
 1232 And now they didn’t have anything.  
 1134 And all of them were thirsty.  
 1237 He said to his brothers,  
 1238 “Go down,  
 1239 one of you, to the water,  
 1240 Pass what’s-it-called to us, water.  
 1242 We will tie our headdresses together,  
 1243 of our skirts,  
 1244 Your headdress and my headdress,  
 1245 These, we will dangle down to him.”  
 1247 They had this glass:  
 1249 “Put water for us in it, we will drink.”  
 1251 They said to him, “We will not go. You go.”  
 1256 He said to them, “If I go down the well,  
 1259 all six of you must get tattooed,  
 1261 I will burn tattoos on your bottoms, tattoos.  
 1263 I will put tattoos on you.  
 1264 And if not, I will not go.”  
 1267 They said to him, “All right.  
 1268 Tattoo us.  
 1269 Burn tattoos on our bottoms.”  
 1272 Now the brothers were scheming:  
 1274 once he had just gone into the well,  
 1275 they were going to kill him.  
 1276 That is to say, they were going to bury him.

- sā yē raft zēran čō-ō  
ma'r-an šan gid-iš  
bard-iš šan āntē inda xalwat-ē inča=ā  
ma'r-an šan gid-iš  
inna yē=ā  
zangērīr mē=ē  
yē=ā zangērīr mē=ē yē=ā zangērīr mē=ē
- yā yā kār-an yē=in  
čāb gis-in=ā  
ammū gaš ba šan  
wa raft zēran čō-ō  
āw dār-iš ba šan  
ammū šan āw xōd-in  
sā čō-ō=ā  
tā jēlumb  
gār inda yē  
inča gūzr-ē ya'nī  
hē gāmbur-ē ba yē  
gāmbur-ō inčka čō-ō dabdaba  
ēka=ā bard-an tkō-a ē'ū  
yē twāra tō-a  
tay na ba yē na  
bā'is-ē bā yē=ā  
inča twāra  
ē'ū bass=im  
bass=im bēw ka kēš-in yē ba nummağ
- kēš-in yē ba nummağ=ā  
ka kār-d-ō sī'-in ba in-ō  
šamšīr-ō sī'-in ba jāmağ-ō  
kard-in yē inda yē  
qaşsa yē gid-in  
kard-in yē bēw  
wa gab twāra wābur gūzr-ō  
wa ka dafana ān gid-in bard  
dafana ān gid-in  
bard kardīd-in ba yē  
ḥawz yē dār-in ba yē  
sātē murd  
dgīn ba xō murd  
dgīn ba zank-an byā-ē č-im  
zank-an dgīn ba šan  
mā č-im na wā šmā na  
mā=ā šū mā murs-ē ba čō-ō  
mā bumr-im ba čō-ō  
šmā na wās-ē mā  
ar wās-ē mā yē  
zank-an raft-in na  
wa šan raft-in  
rēsid-in inda walēyt-ō=ā  
matfa-an naqqa gid-iš  
awa=ā rōr-an šēx-ō āmad-in  
ar šaš kas-an šan  
wa ān maxnat-ō kas na  
giya brār šmā=ā  
brār mā xō=ā wašt-im yē wa raft-im  
na brār mā wā mā  
brār šmā ra pišt-ō šmā  
mā jīr-im yē na
- 1277 Now he went down into the well,  
1280 he tattooed them.  
1281 Taking them there into a wilderness like this,  
1283 tattooing them,  
1284 "By this I declare that  
1285 you are my slaves.  
1286 By this you declare that you are my slaves. By this you  
declare that you are my slaves."  
1288 This one, this one, they are his belongings.  
1290 How did they do this?  
1291 He said this to all of them.  
1292 And he went down the well.  
1295 He gave water to them.  
1297 All of them drank water.  
1299 Now in the well,  
1301 [he was off to] one side,  
1302 he was shouting from inside it.  
1304 That is to say, it was a deep hole like this,  
1306 yes, it had a niche,  
1307 a niche just like the well of Dabdaba.  
1311 It must be that stones are falling here  
1312 He took cover.  
1313 It didn't [hit] him.  
1314 Shielding himself from them,  
1316 like this, he took cover.  
1317 "Here we have done enough.  
1319 We have done enough already," so right away they  
pulled him [up] halfway.  
1323 Pulling him [up] halfway,  
1324 right away they put the knife to the what's-it-called,  
1325 they put the sword to the skirt,  
1327 they dropped him [the boy] into it [the well].  
1328 They cut him [off].  
1330 Once they had dropped him,  
1331 he immediately took shelter in the deep [part of the well].  
1333 And right away they buried that one, with stones.  
1344 They buried that one.  
1347 They dropped stones on him,  
1350 they levelled the ground over him,  
1351 "Now he [must] be dead,"  
1352 they said to themselves, "he is dead."  
1354 They said to the women, "Come, let's go."  
1356 The women said to them,  
1357 "We are not going with you.  
1358 As for us, our husband has died in the well;  
1360 may we die in the well!  
1362 None of you brought us,  
1363 The one who brought us was him."  
1365 The women didn't go.  
1367 And they [the brothers] went.  
1372 When they arrived in the country,  
1373 cannons were fired.  
1374 It was said that the sheikh's children had come,  
1375 all six of them.  
1376 And that gay one was not there.  
1378 "Where is your brother?"  
1380 "Our own brother, we left him and went.  
1383 No brother of ours was with us..."  
1385 "Your brother went after you."  
1386 "We didn't see him.



- mā=ā brār xō jīr-im na  
 ra-im jāga fālan-ē  
 šaš tā ditk-an āntē=in  
 ar šaš kas-an šan  
 xistārī šan gid-im  
 wa āmad-im  
 paštin-ī=ā kō'ī-ō āmad  
 wā yē laba bīs tā gōsin=ā  
 ḥawlī wa gōsin wa  
 wā yē ban-ē wa dēlō  
 āw dō ba īn-an  
 čō-ō yē=ā ḥawṭ-ō ba yē  
 ya'nī ba gōsin-an  
 zank-an dgīn ba yē zank-an  
 sā tēmuš-in yē inda čō-ō  
 dgīn ba yē  
 āka šū mā kaft-ē čō-ō=ā  
 byār yē bāla  
 wa yēk-ē pi mā dug-im tō zēnī  
 āmad wa dēlō dandala gid-iš ba yē wa  
 wa abnīd-iš yē inda škum xō  
 ēwō=ā ḥazmit xō  
 wā=ēbar ōdas-ē yē dist xō  
 wa āntē zank-an ar si-kas-an šan wa  
 mardk-ō  
 wa hē čikk-ē čikkē  
 wa čikk-ē čikkē  
 wa čikk-ē čikkē  
 ṭala'a yē gid-in ba īn-ō bāla  
 sātē di-kas gid-iš  
 dgō ba yē zank-an ga ba yē  
 tō šū mā byār bāla  
 wa yēk-ē dug-im tō  
 yēk-ē gur ba xō pi mā  
 kārim-ē tāt-ī=ā  
 dgō ba yē mi rāy-um na  
 dug-um šan na ēšinan na  
 mi bazza=um  
 zank-an tō ba tō=in  
 mi iš tāt-um na  
 ḡāz dār-iš ba yē  
 zank-ō yē ar dit šēx-ō=ā  
 ḡāz wā yē  
 ḡāz dār-iš ba kō'ī-ō  
 wa zank-an xō gid-iš ar si-kas-an šan  
 wa xōr xō wa rin zēran  
 wa nwāšam-ī šaw=ā rēsid-in  
 rin xānaḡ-ō wa kas xābar ba šan na  
 šabaḥa būr-in pi šabḥ=ā rin zēran  
 rin zēran maglēs-ō  
 sā bōp-ō ništ-ē ēwō  
 si-kas pi brār-an yē  
 ništ-in wā=inča wa si-kas wā=inča wa  
 yē byār-ē ba kārō-ō  
 wa indur ajā  
 ēka=ā brār šmā āmas-ē=ā  
 kana mā na k-a ba bap xō wējī yē kin  
 wa ništ-ē ba zamī-ō  
 dgō ba šan ka ḥaqq ba mē  
 ḥaqq gr-ē ba mē
- 1388 As for us, we didn't see our brother.  
 1390 Going to a certain place,  
 1391 six girls were there,  
 1392 all six of them  
 1393 we got engaged to them,  
 1394 and we came."  
 1397 That afternoon, the mountain bedouin came.  
 1400 He had about twenty goats with him:  
 1402 male goats and goats and...  
 1404 He had a rope and pail with him,  
 1406 to give water to the what's-it-calleds,  
 1407 (that well, it had a pool by it)  
 1408 that is to say, to the goats.  
 1409 The women said to him, the women,  
 1412 (Now they would see him in the well.)  
 1414 They said to him,  
 1415 "There is our husband who has fallen in the well,  
 1416 bring him up,  
 1417 and one of us will marry you."  
 1422 He came and he let down the pail and,  
 1424 and he tied it around his waist,  
 1427 here, wrapping it tightly around himself,  
 1429 and holding it with his hand like this,  
 1432 and there were all three of the women and the man,  
  
 1436 and well, little by little,  
 1437 and little by little,  
 1438 and little by little,  
 1439 they lifted him out of the what's-it-called. Up.  
 1445 Now it took two people.  
 1446 She said to him, The women said to him,  
 1448 "You bring up our husband  
 1449 and one of us will take you [as a husband].  
 1450 Take one of us for yourself.  
 1452 Which one do you want?"  
 1453 He said to him, "I cannot  
 1454 take them, those ones.  
 1456 I am a poor person.  
 1457 Your wives are for you.  
 1459 I don't want anything."  
 1462 She gave money to him,  
 1464 the woman, the one who was the sheikh's daughter,  
 1465 she had money.  
 1467 She gave money to the mountain bedouin,  
 1469 and he took his wives, all three of them,  
 1471 and his donkey, and they went down.  
 1474 and late that evening, they arrived.  
 1477 They went to the house, and no one knew about them.  
 1483 Waking up in the morning, they went down.  
 1485 They went down to the sheikh's court.  
 1487 Now, the father was sitting there.  
 1490 Three of his brothers  
 1492 were sitting like this and three were like this and,  
 1493 "Bring him to the gate  
 1494 and inside. What!  
 1496 Can it be that your brother has come!?  
 1498 Shouldn't we let him shake hands with his father?!"  
 1502 And he [just] sat on the ground.  
 1505 He said to them, "If justice belongs to me,  
 1506 take justice from me.

inna yē bap mē  
 šaš tā ʒangērīr ba mē=in wā yē  
 šaš tā ʒangērīr-an mē  
 si-kas ba kitf yē wā=rāstī=ā  
 wa si-kas ba kitf yē wā=asrē  
 ēšīnan=ā ʒangērīr-an mē=in  
 ataqa=in ba mē  
 wa gnūnus-ē na=ā  
 bēr-ē šan inda xalwat-ē  
 wa mēš-ē šan  
 ida ar kas-ē ma'r-ē ba kūn yē na=ā  
 qašša sar mē kin  
 sā ādamī-an dgīn ba šēx-ō šēx  
 ēšīnan šīgl-ē gis-in rōr-an tō  
 hā šīgl-ē gis-in inda kō-ō  
 yēk-ē msīr-ō raft-in=ā šīgl-ē gis-in  
  
 čābē rōr-an yē=in  
 brār-an yē=in ʒangērīr-an yē=in tō'at  
 haqq ba yē  
 bard-in šan xalwat-ē  
 ar ʒām-ē yak-ē tēmuš-in  
 tamna=ā ar yēk-ē  
 ma'r-ē ba kūn yē  
 dgīn ba yē šēx  
 bēlē yē=ā ataqa=in ba yē  
 wa yē=ā sā si-ta ʒank-an wā yē  
 šan yēk-ē yēk-ē wā šan  
 šēx-ō dgō xālaš  
 hōkm-ō ba yē yē šēx-ō  
 yē=ā ar si-ta ʒank-an wā yē=in=ā  
 šēx walēyt-ō  
 wa ēšīnan ʒangērīr-an yē=in  
 wa mē=ā wēzīr=um  
 wa ān hōkm-ō ba mā  
 mā xō ya'nī  
 šayaxa yē gid-in  
 wa hōkm-ō dār-in ba yē wa  
 brār-an ēšīnan ʒangērīr-an=in  
 wa tō raft-ī wa mi āmad-um  
 yēk tā raft

1508 I declare that he, my father,  
 1510 he has six slaves that belong to me.  
 1512 My six slaves,  
 1514 three at his right shoulder,  
 1515 and three at his left shoulder.  
 1517 Those ones there, they are my slaves.  
 1519 They are bound to me.  
 1520 If you don't believe [me],  
 1521 take them into the wilderness,  
 1522 and look at them.  
 1523 If any of them does not have a tattoo on his bottom,  
 1526 cut off my head."  
 1529 Now people said to the sheikh, "Sheikh,  
 1531 those ones have done something, your children."  
 1534 "Well?" "They have done something on the mountain.  
 1536 They have carried out some scheme, they have done  
 something.  
 1540 How could it be [that] they [who] are his children,  
 1541 [who] are his brothers, become his slaves?"  
 1543 Justice was his.  
 1545 They took them to a wilderness.  
 1546 They looked [at them] one by one,  
 1547 They saw that each one  
 1549 had a tattoo on his backside.  
 1551 They said to him, "Sheikh,  
 1552 it's true, that one, they are bound [as slaves] to him.  
 1557 And that one, now, he has three wives;  
 1558 they have one each."  
 1560 The sheikh said, "It's finished.  
 1562 The government is his. He is the sheikh.  
 1565 That one, the one whom the three women are with,  
 1566 is the sheikh of the country.  
 1568 And these ones are his slaves.  
 1571 and as for me, I am the prime minister.  
 1573 And that government belongs to us,  
 1574 that is to say, to ourselves."  
 1575 They crowned him sheikh,  
 1577 and they gave the government to him and,  
 1578 those brothers were slaves,  
 1580 and you went and I came.  
 1585 one finished.

### Kan'ēdō

qiššit-ē wa haḳāyit-ē=ā  
 raft raft mālāllā yēk-ē rōk-ē  
  
 mām-ē wa bap-ē wā yē  
 mām-ō murd bōp-ō murd  
 mād wā yē mām mām-ō ḥubbō-ē  
 iška sāṭī'ī nafs sāṭī'ī  
 sāṭē dgō ba ḥubbō xō=ā  
 balaḡa bur ya'nī gapa tō wābur=ā  
  
 dgō ba yē ḥubbō sā kasib bap mē čī=ā  
  
 kasib bap mē ya'nī

0 A story and a telling...  
 5 There went, there went, [someone like] Malallah, a one, a  
 boy.  
 9 He had a mother and a father.  
 12 [Then] the mother died, the father died.  
 15 He had remaining the mother's mother, a grandmother.  
 17 It's like just now, the same as just now.  
 20 Now, saying to his grandmother,  
 23 (he was grown-up, that is to say, being your age [to  
 audience member])  
 25 he said to her, "Grandmother, now what was the livelihood  
 of my father?  
 28 the livelihood of my father, I mean,

ar xujmū yē tk-a awwal=ā čī=ā  
 dgō ba yē kana awwal īn-ē wā yē  
 zōraq-ē  
 zōraq-ē wā yē=ā čōt diryā  
 lē jēl tk-a may sayya  
 kan'ad-an wa mēy-an wa būt-an wa  
 tēbur-a ba xānağ-an ba xā šēx-ō wa

ba xānağ-an ādamī  
 qadar ya'nī naktē arma dī-in ba mā  
 wa qadar ḥabb-ē brinz dī-in ba mā  
 wa qadar-ē pē qrūnī dī-in ba mā wa  
 tšī'it mā pi yē kār-ō ya'nī  
 dgō ba yē bā yē na  
 sā ka māšuwē-ē xujmū k-um ba xō=ā  
 č-um  
 dgō ba yē rāy-ī wa č-ī  
 bō dabara xō kin  
 raft māšuwē-ō gid-iš ba xō  
 māšuwē swuk ēka=ā inčka ādamī-an sar  
 kardē'ō=ā  
 wa lē xērid-iš ba xō  
 wa raft našaba yē tk-a diryā-ō  
 paštīn tō-a=ā lēx-ō jēl tk-a=ā  
 šabaḥa tō-a=ā sayya yē  
 man-ē di-man si-man  
 mēy sayy-a inda yē būt  
 wa dgō-a ba ḥubbō-ō=ā  
 tēbur-a xānağ-an  
 nikta nikta xōrdin dī-in ba šan  
 arma wa šiğl wa wa tšū būr-in pi yē kār-  
 ō  
 ka byō tā bār ka kan'ad-ē sayd-iš  
 laba si-man mēy inda yē  
 fōšnīd-iš yē ba xā šēx-ō  
 sā xā šēx-ō dār-in yē ba yē  
 dgīn ba yē brō īn yē kin  
 bō qašša yē kin  
 pāk yē kin ba mā ya'nī  
 sā wa āmad qašša yē gid-iš  
 pāk yē tk-a šaraxa škum gid-iš=ā  
 tamna=ā jō'ar-ē škum yē  
 laba inča yē=ā

sā zank-ō dgō ba yē jō'ar-ō bar mā

mēy-ō ba mā wa jō'ar-ō bar mā  
 rōk-ō dgō ba yē amala tk-a na  
 mē mēy-ō fōšnīs-um ba šmā  
 jō'ar-ō fōšnīs-um na ba šmā na  
 īn wā šan šadayit-ē wābur wā=šan ya'nī

yē dgō ba yē tō mēy-ō fōšnīs-ī ba mā  
 mār inda yē aqrab bar mā

dgō ba yē ā'ā  
 ka mēy-ō xābar=um ba yē jō'ar-ē inda  
 yē=ā  
 tfōšn-um na ba šmā na

30 the work he did before, what was it?"  
 32 She said to him, "Before, [when he was alive,] he had this:  
 34 a zoraq boat.  
 35 Having a zoraq boat, he would go fishing at sea.  
 38 He would lay out fishing nets. He would catch fish:  
 41 kanad fish and fishes and buut fish and...  
 43 He would take them to the houses, to the sheikh's house  
 and  
 45 to people's houses.  
 48 Some well, would give us a few dates,  
 50 and some would give us a bit of rice,  
 51 and some would even give us a qruuni coin, and  
 53 from this work we made our living, I mean."  
 55 He said to her, "All right, then.  
 57 Now as soon as I build myself a small mashuwe boat,  
 58 I shall go."  
 59 She said to him, "You're able to and you're going?  
 60 Go earn a living."  
 62 He went and built himself a skiff-  
 63 a light little skiff, you know, just like the people here in Sar  
 Kardeo have-  
 67 and he bought a fishing net for himself,  
 68 and he went to place it in the sea.  
 72 In the mid-afternoon, he would lay out the fishing net;  
 73 When he woke up in the morning, he would retrieve it.  
 74 A measure [of fish], two measures, or three measures,  
 76 he would retrieve fish from it [the net], small buut fish.  
 78 When he would tell the grandmother  
 79 to take them to the houses,  
 80 [people] would give a bit, a little bit of food to them,  
 82 dates and things and... and they made a living from this  
 work.  
 85 Then it came about one time that he caught a kanad fish.  
 88 It had about three measures' worth [12 kg] of fish in it.  
 91 He sold it to the sheikh's household.  
 94 Now the sheikh's household, they gave it to him,  
 96 saying to him, "Go and do this:  
 97 go and cut it up.  
 99 That is to say, clean it for us."  
 101 Now when he came to cut it up,  
 102 he cleaned it, slitting its stomach,  
 104 He saw a pearl in its stomach!  
 106 about like this [big], here, you see? [Aliko shows its size  
 with his hand]  
 109 [says: tam..., then corrects self and says: sā] Now, the  
 woman [of the sheikh's house] said to him, "The pearl belongs  
 to us.  
 112 The fish is ours so the pearl is ours."  
 115 The boy said to her, "That will not work.  
 117 I sold the fish to you,  
 119 I did not sell the pearl to you."  
 121 They had a what's-it-called, that is to say, they had an  
 argument.  
 124 She said to him, "You sold us the fish.  
 126 [if there had been] a snake in it, [or] a scorpion, [it would]  
 belong to us."  
 128 He said to her "No.  
 129 If I had known that in the fish there was a pearl,  
 131 I would not have sold it to you,

- ba inča inča na  
 filḥāl šēx-ō āmad  
 tamna=ā dgō ba yē bā yē na  
 jō'ar-ō wā mā  
 lakin inčka jō'ar-ō xō tāt-ī=ā  
 burwā inda kō-ō  
 asp-an insī-an ar inda kō-ō asp-an insī  
  
 asp-an insī-an byār ba mē=ā  
 byō īn tō dō-um ba tō jō'ar tō  
 sā asp-an insī-an tār-a  
 filḥāl māđ šēx-ō bāla kin šām xōr  
  
 wa brō mētāw paḍa  
 brō ūnī ba ḥasī-ō  
 ba ḥasī-ō ba čō-ō ya'nī  
 sā čō-ō ēwō īn-ō ba yē  
 lētab-ē gap yē raft ništ qummit īn-ō  
  
 qummit lētab-ō  
 šaw wābur=ā tamna=ā asp-ē rēsid  
 di-ta rōr wā yē  
 asp-ē insī rēsid wa di-ta rōr wā yē  
 sā āw txōr-in pi ḥasī-ō=ā  
 yē=ā asta asta=ā rukbō kin ba mām-  
 ō  
 pi lētab-ō ya'nī  
 rukbō kin ba kāmar mām-ō  
 tā šarrax wā=ēbar tā šarrax wā=ēbar rōk-  
 ō  
 tīya būr-in pi āw=ā  
 yalla ayya abaša ban yē kin wa mēš kin  
 hā mām-ō tēgar wa rōr-an pištū yē=in  
  
 byār yē ba kāra xā šēx-ō wa indur  
  
 wa dar-ō abnīd-in wa  
 awa=ā ēka=ā asp-ō ō  
 ēka=ā yē=ā rōr-an yē wā yē  
 maxlōq-an zan'ar=in  
 jō'ar mē āđ ba mē  
 dgō ba yē ā'a  
 jō'ar tō dō-um na  
 yē asp-an insī-an=ā bar mā=in  
 wa raft-in pi mā wa sā tō wās-ī šan  
  
 jubbar yē=ā  
 raft wa tay raft wa tay  
 tamna=ā dgō  
 ka lāzum lāzum jō'ar tō dō-um ba tō=ā  
 bō dit maṭlē'ī šimiš byār ba mē  
 sā dit maṭlē'ī šimiš kē tār-a yē=ā  
 filḥāl nwāz šabaḥa kin bō bāla  
 bāla maxnāqō  
 rēsad kafanē'an=ā tamna=ā yēk-ē tay  
 zēran  
 laba pi ē'ō kinb ba ma'raq yē=ā  
 ḥata xā ḥāma qdōrō  
 grām-ē kinb kinb-ē ēka=ā yē=ā  
 pi čikk-ē čikk-an=ā
- 132 not like this, [for this small price].”  
 133 In any case, the sheikh came.  
 136 Then he [the sheikh] said to him [the boy], “All right now.  
 138 We have the pearl.  
 139 But [since] like this you want your pearl,  
 142 run to the mountains.  
 143 The magic horses which are in the mountains, magic  
 horses:  
 146 bring me the magic horses,  
 148 then I will give you your what's-it-called. Your pearl.”  
 152 Now, he [the boy] would bring the magic horses.  
 153 But [firstly] anyway, he stayed with the sheikh, he went up  
 and ate supper,  
 155 and [then] he left! It was a full moon.  
 157 He went, he sat by the water reservoir.  
 160 by the reservoir, that is to say, by the well.  
 163 Now the well there, it had a what's-it-called by it:  
 164 a big wild fig tree. He went and sat at the very top of the  
 what's-it-called:  
 168 at the top of the wild fig tree.  
 170 When night fell, he saw a horse came,  
 172 two foals with it.  
 174 A magic horse came, and two foals with it.  
 177 Now [as] they were drinking water from the pool,  
 179 this [boy], he slowly slowly slowly mounted the mother.  
  
 182 From the wild fig tree, that is to say.  
 184 He got up on the back of the mother,  
 185 straddled with one leg on each side of her. The boy.  
  
 190 They had finished with [drinking] the water,  
 191 so he quickly took hold of the reins and made them walk!  
 194 there... the mother was in front, and the foals were behind  
 her.  
 197 He brought her to the entryway of the sheikh's house, and  
 [walked] right inside.  
 200 And they closed the door and...  
 201 they said, “Ooooooh! This must be the horse!  
 202 [And] there must be its foals with it!”  
 204 All the people were amazed.  
 206 [boy:] “Give me my pearl.”  
 208 He [the sheikh] said to him, “No.  
 210 I will not give you your pearl.  
 212 These magic horses, they belong to us,  
 214 and they went [ran away] from us and now, you have  
 brought them [back]. “  
 216 (This [sheikh] was abusing his power.)  
 220 Back and forth, back and forth [they argued],  
 221 then he said... [text unclear]  
 223 “If it is really necessary that I give you your pearl,  
 225 [first] go and bring to me the daughter of Matlei Shimish.”  
 229 Now this daughter of Matlei Shimish, who can bring her?!”  
 235 In any case, the next day he woke up, he went up,  
 237 up above Maxnaqo.  
 240 When he arrived at Kafanean, he saw someone coming  
 down [carrying a tree in his arms in front of him].  
 243 About from here, [there was] a kinb tree from his throat  
 246 [stretching] all the way to the house of Mohammed Qdoro.  
 248 a bundle of kinb tree, you know this kinb tree,  
 250 how small it is! [hyperbole]

sā wa rēsid rāstaḡ yē  
tamna=ā yē rōk-ō dgō-a wōwōwō  
byā-ē ba kinb-ē ba says-a ba xō wōwō

čā!

tamna=ā dgō ba yē tō gēna=ī  
abala=ī yē wās-um yē wūrū-ē

yā grām-ē na  
lakin tō ajaba būr-ī na  
pi yē=ā asp-an insī-an wās-ē na  
ajaba būr-ī pi ya na  
dgō ba yē hē  
ar asp-an insī-an wās-ē mē=um  
majma kin jwān tō=ī  
ayya qaṣṣa mū-ō=ā  
mū qaṣṣa kin ād ba yē  
ēka=ā mū-ō dō-um ba tō

ana ḥādis-ē gardid ba tō=ā  
mū-an īn kin  
ḥaraqa yē kin tā-um ba tō  
wa raft  
rēsid-in ālam=ā  
tamna=ā yēk-ē dgur maltaqa yē wābur

ay ay ay ar tumī-an kō-ō ammū says-ē

tumī tumī-an ān-an kinb-an yē=ā tumī-  
an

tamna=ā dgō ajā! ajā! ō-ō  
byār ba maxlōq-ō=ā  
kinb-an wa tumī-an says-ē ō-ō  
awa=ā sā tu čābē=ī  
mē lāṭī-ē wās-um ba xō ba tēnur xō

ēka=ā tō tumī sayy-ī  
ka says-um xō=ā  
pi ē'ō sayy-um=ā ḥata dām gīya na  
ka dgō ba yē ajaba būr-ī na

pi yē=ā ar asp-an insī-an wās-ē yē  
ajaba būr-ī pi ummē=ā  
tamna=ā dgō ba yē ar asp-an insī-an  
wās-ē=ā mē=um  
tamna=ā dgō ba yē tō=ī=ā  
dgō ba yē hē  
dgō ba yē gur mū  
ana čīz-ē gardid ba tō=ā  
ḥaraqa kin tā-um ba tō wa raft  
rēsid ba ālam=ā  
tamna=ā ādamī xwaft-ē bāla dil yē  
dil-ō wā=bāla  
fālaj-ē āw tirwā-a škum yē pi sāma-ō  
fālaj-ē  
ṣayaḥa tk-a iš-ē na  
ḡay wōwōwō wā=čēnaḡī  
wōwōwō wa šē'id-ē  
sā čābē šīḡl tō tō'at  
fālaj-ē āw tirwā-a škum tō

252 Now when he arrived beside him,

253 he heard that boy was saying, “wow!

255 Come [everyone]! Look at [this] a tree he has picked up!  
Amazing!

259 What?!”

260 Then he [kinbino] said to him, “You are crazy!

262 You are acting like a madman! I brought this, is this a  
small bundle of sticks?

266 This that is [merely] a bundle!

267 Yet you were not surprised

268 at these, talking horses that were brought?

270 Were you not amazed by this?”

273 He [boy] said to him [kinbino], “Well,

274 the one who brought the talking horses was me!”

277 [kinbino:]”Speak the truth! It was you?!”

280 So, [kinbino] cutting the hair,

282 he cut the hair, he gave it to him!

283 [kinbino says:]”You understand, I am giving [my] hair to  
you.

284 If misfortune befalls you,

286 Do this to the hair:

287 burn it [and] I will come to you.”

289 And he left.

292 When they arrived at Alam ridge,

293 He saw that he came face to face with someone else, [who  
said:]

295 “Ooooh! Every tumi tree on the mountain, they were all  
were uprooted.

298 The tumi trees... Those tumi trees, the kinib trees, these  
tumi trees.”

302 Then he said, “Oh my, oh my! What...?!”

304 Bring to all the people

306 the kinib trees and the tumi trees that are uprooted, oh my!

309 I say, why you, what is the matter with you?! [to tumino]”

310 [tumino says:] I have brought a small amount for myself,  
for my stone-oven.”

312 “Obviously you could uproot the tumi trees,

314 if I carried, I could carry however much!

315 I could carry it from here to anywhere!

317 So then he [tumino] said to him [the boy], “Were you not  
amazed

318 by him, the one who brought him these talking horses?

319 Yet you were still amazed even by me?”

322 Then he [the boy] said to him [tumino], “The one who  
brought the talking horses was me.”

326 Then he [tumino] said to him [the boy], “It was you?”

328 He [the boy] said to him [tumino], “Yes!”

329 He [tumino] said to him [the boy], “Take the hair.

332 If anything happens to you,

334 burn it, [and] I will come to you.” And he left.

338 When he arrived at Alam ridge,

339 He saw someone sleeping on his back,

341 facing up.

342 A water channel ran into his stomach from heaven.

343 A water channel.

345 He was shouting, saying nothing

346 except “Woe!” and “Thirst!”,

348 “Woe!” and a dying man’s creed.

350 “Now how was this thing of yours happening?

353 A water channel is running into your stomach.

şayaḥa tk-ī wā=čēnaḡī  
tamna=ā dgō ba yē sā tu abala=ī waḷa  
čī=ī  
iyē ar nikta dēqiqit-ē panj tā dēqiqit  
sā'it-ē wa  
nikta āw nakata tk-in ba mē ba gurman-ō

yē čābē sēr mē tka=ā  
tō ajaba būs-ī na  
pi yē=ā ar asp-an insī-an wās-ē na  
ajaba būr-ī pi ummē=ā  
dgō ba yē ar asp-an insī-an wās-ē

yē=ā mē=um  
tō=ī=ā dgō ba yē hē

dgō ba yē gur mū-an  
wa dār-iš ba yē wa  
lumrād awya kin xwēr  
tamna=ā ē'ū walēyit ba maṭlē'ī šimiš  
jwān  
sā wa rēsid walēyt-ō=ā mardk-ō=ā  
yē ādamī-ō=ā šara'a bōp-ō kin  
dgō ba yē āmas-um ba tō  
āmas-um ba tō ba dit tō  
ba īn ba xistar  
sā dgō ba yē na  
šēx-ō fāns-ē mē wa  
dit xō ād ba yē wa īn na

mē āmas-um ba tō dit tō xistar-ē tk-um

dgō ba yē dit mē xistar tk-ī=ā

dit mē bētar na pi tō na  
wa tō bētar=ī na pi īn mē na  
pi dit mē na  
wa lakin dit mē  
xāna yē ba šarṭ bāba=ā  
şaṭṭa ādamī murs-in ba yē yēk-ē kam

sā tu sā tu kēs-ē

yumkin šad kēs-ē ājal tō'at  
tamna=ā dgō ba yē hā

dgō ba yē dō-um ba tō

xānaḡ-ē palla  
gēnum wa jā mayya angar  
maxluṭ ya'nī xānaḡ-ē  
palla gēnum wa jā  
wa şabaḥa tō-um=ā  
gēnum-an rukd-ē wa jā-an rukd-ē

wa dō-um ba tō buxar-ē palla qēşarit  
arma qēşarit  
wa şabaḥa tō-um=ā  
tak-an jrā'ī arma-an jrā'ī  
wa dō-um ba tō čō-ē palla āw

355 You are shouting from thirst?"

357 Then he [awino] said to him, "Why you...! Are you crazy or what?!"

359 That [water], [there is only] a little of it every minute or every five minutes an hour and...

362 [it's as if] they are dripping a bit of water for me from the [a piece of] cotton.

364 How will [this] ever quench my [thirst]?

367 You have not been amazed

368 at him, at the one who brought the talking horses,

370 [yet] you were amazed even at me?"

371 He [the boy] said to him [the awino], "The one who brought the talking horses,

372 this one, it was me."

373 [awino:] "It was you?!" He [boy] said to him [awino], "Yes."

375 He [awino] said to him [boy], "Take the hair."

377 and he gave it to him and...

378 in any case, he climbed down to Xwair hamlet!

380 He saw that here was the city of Matlei Shimish!

384 So!

385 Now when he arrived in the city, the man [boy],

389 that person, he approached the father.

393 He [the boy] said to him [the father], "I have come to you.

395 I have come to you, to your daughter,

396 for this: to be her suitor."

398 Now, he didn't tell him [that]

399 the sheikh sent me and

401 to give him your daughter [in marriage] which is for [in return for] this [pearl].

402 [He only said:] "I have come to you to be a suitor to your daughter."

405 He [the sheikh] said to him [the boy], "You want to be a suitor for my daughter?"

407 My daughter is not better than you,

408 and you are not better than my what's-it-called,

411 than my daughter.

412 However my daughter,

413 Sir, her marriage will be with bridewealth.

416 One hundred people have died for her [i.e. trying to be her suitor], less one.

420 Now you [watch out]... now you [watch out]! [You may be the hundredth] person,

421 perhaps the hundredth person will come to this fate."

425 So he [the boy] said to him [the girl's father], "Yes." [i.e. I accept]

427 He [the girl's father] said to him [the boy], "I will give to you

430 a house, full of

433 wheat and of barley mixed together.

435 mixed up, that is to say. A house[ful].

437 Full of wheat and barley.

441 And when I wake up in the morning,

443 all the wheat must be in one corner and all the barley in another.

447 And I will give you a storehouse full of Qesarit, Qesarit dates.

452 When I wake up in the morning,

455 the date syrup baskets must be separated from the dates.

460 And I will give you a well full of water.

wa şabaḥa tō-um=ā  
kana ya čō-ō šārar  
iš inda yē āw na  
dit mē ba tō baḡa ḥaqq

dgō ba yē bā yē na  
naqāta kin tālum-ō  
ka ḥaraqa kin mū-an  
āzāmē wa tā-ē  
rēsid āw-īn-ō  
dgō ba yē hā  
dgō ba yē čwān-ī čō-ō txōr  
šaraba tk-ī=ā  
čābē tā-ē=in bē=ā  
pē di-ta=in na=ā  
ga ba yē di-ta ba mē na=ā  
tā čō bē=ā  
dgō ba yē ā'ā tā-ē=in  
amū bēw ēka=ā inča kin ba yē=ā

biyāyē ka qā

wābōbō gil-an yē āmad bāla jāri  
ḥaraqa tā kin kinb-īn-ō rēsid  
tamna=ā dgō ba yē hā  
dgō ba yē čwān-ī buxxar-ō yē=ā  
palla ḡēla mayya angar gēnum wa jā

yē wa nwāz=ā jrā'ī=ā  
dgō ba yē yē=ā ka byā-in zēran  
laba panj āzar tā maxluq šāḥar  
ar kas-ē wa laba inča wa  
finjan-ē finjan-ē āmad na ba šan na  
di-kyē di-kyē na  
gēnum azala gid-in jā azala gid-in  
yēk-ē āntē tay zēran=ā  
wa ṭiyar=in ē pē mē=ā  
bāba=ā yē āwust  
dasta xālṭū kin ba yē  
inda finjan-ē dār-in ba yē  
wa byār-in wa gēnum-an sayd-in ēwō  
wa jā-an ē'ō  
qēšarit-īn-an rēsid-in  
hā yē wa tak-an yē=ā waḷa baḡa

yē wa tak-an yē=ā xōr-im  
ā'ā tak-an wēl-ē  
tak-an wēl-im pē ya=ā  
pē čwānid-ī ga-ī ba yē ba di-ta buxxar na  
dgō ba šan tā buxxar=in bē  
filḥāl fakka wābiš fajr-ō urtut-ē na  
čō-ō jāri=ā ḡēla azala=ā arma-an jāri

āmad ba yē tamna=ā dgō ba yē ā'ā

ba di-ta buxxar  
ba di-ta buxxar ḡēla-an ḡēla  
ba di-ta arma=ā yē wa tak-an yē  
yē ba di-ta čō  
mi dūšin ḡarra=um

463 When I wake up in the morning,  
465 instead this well must be dry:  
466 without any water in it.  
467 [In this case] you shall have my daughter without [any other] bridewealth!"  
471 He [the boy] said to him, "All right."  
474 He brought [them] out one at a time onto the platter!  
475 right away he burned the hairs,  
476 one after the other!  
478 The water man arrived.  
480 He [awino] said to him, "Yes?"  
481 He [the boy] said to him, "Can you drink...  
482 can you drink the well?"  
484 "What?! There is only one of them?!"  
485 There are not even two of them?!"  
487 Are you not going to get two of them from him for me?!"  
489 Is there only one well?"  
491 He said to him, "Yes, there's only one of them."  
493 As soon as he had begun he had finished, he did, you know, like this to it [loud slurping sound]  
496 Right away it came about that "qa'!" [choking on dirt sound]  
498 "Alas! Its dirt is already coming up!"  
503 He burned another one [hair]! The kinb tree man arrived.  
504 Then he said to him, "Yes?"  
506 He said to him, "This storehouse,  
508 full of grain, with wheat and barley all mixed together, can you  
512 between now and tomorrow, separate [the grains]?"  
515 He said to him... this: that they should come down,  
520 a crowd of about five thousand sorcerers.  
523 [For] each person, [there was] approximately this much:  
524 there wasn't [even] a cup for each of them.  
527 there wasn't [even] a quarter-cup for each [of them].  
529 They separated the wheat, they separated the barley.  
532 One who was coming down,  
533 [when] they had finished, [he said] what about me too!?"  
535 "Sir, stay!"  
536 They mixed up some [grain] for him!  
537 in a cup, they gave it to him.  
541 And they brought and put the wheat here  
542 and the barley there.  
544 The date-eaters arrived.  
546 "Yes? [Shall we eat] these [dates] and their date syrup baskets? or without?  
548 These and their date syrup baskets, shall we eat?"  
549 [boy:] "No. Leave the date syrup baskets."  
551 "Must we really leave the baskets?"  
554 Could you not even have told him two storehouses?"  
557 He said (to them), "There is only one storehouse of them."  
558 In any case, when morning dawned, there was not a trace.  
561 The well was finished, the grain was separated, the dates were finished.  
565 He [the boy] came to him [the sheikh]. Then he [the sheikh] said to him [the boy], "No.  
569 [in fact, you have to do that] for two storehouses.  
570 For two storehouses of grain, grain.  
573 For two [storehouses of] dates, them and their baskets.  
575 [And do] it for two wells.  
577 I was mistaken yesterday."

- ğarra=ī ēka=ā tō ga-ī ba mē ba tā tā na  
sā ga-ī ba mē ba di-ta bā yē na  
raft šaw wābur=ā  
ka ḥaraqa āw-īn-ō kin  
čā! maḥana mi tk-ī ba tā bāba
- ā'ā di-ta=in sātē  
di-ta=in wa xwāja xō=ī ḥaqa  
ka ka pē si-ta=in=ā ka pē bātar  
wa šaraba ān kin  
aržamē u tā'ē  
jwān-ē ā'am  
nikta gardid rīq mē rōzō  
ḥamdilila ā'am  
hē āšinan rēsīd-in qēšarīt-īn-an  
di-ta buxar=in  
māšalla yē wa tak-an yē=ā  
šal alā mḥammad!  
jwān gis-ī rōzō  
ğaraqa kin  
ğēla-īn-an rēsīd-in wōwōwō  
mā yē=ā kē=ā ādamī txēn-a ba mā
- pē di-ta=in=ā mā čī tay ba mā=ā
- bēlē di-ta=in rōzō hē jwān-ē
- rub'-ē rub'-ē āmad ba šan  
si-kyē-an gēnum wa si-kyē-an jā
- filḥāl šarṭ-ō gid-iš  
šabaḥa wābur pi šabḥ=ā  
ra ba yē xāna  
dār-iš yē ba yē  
wa raft  
mād di-rōz si-rōz zan xō gid-iš
- wa mučī-an wā yē ka axča-an  
wa ka kār-an wa raft  
rēsīd ba ālam=ā  
mū-an ḥaraqa gid-iš yē wa zan yē  
rēsīd-in ba yē ar si-kas-an šan  
yā ēšinan šēx šāḥar=in ya'nī  
ar yēk-ē ādamī-an ēšinan šēx-an=in  
āšīn-an jāmat=in  
dgō ba yē ēka=ā dītk-ō dug-ī wa č-ī=ā
- wayda ād yē na ba šēx-ō na  
bar yē xā šmā wa zan tō=ā  
sā ḥāram ḥālāl  
bass=ī zank-ō ba tō  
ana tēmuš-ī čwān-ī bā yē  
jang tō tk-a wana čīz-ē tk-a=ā  
mū ḥaraqa kin mā tā-im ba tō  
tō iš ba tō na  
na tāfaq na kār na šiğl  
iš ba tō na  
wēl wā mā bē  
wēl yē sar mā
- 580 "You were mistaken? Even though you had told me [to do it] for only one at a time!  
583 Now you tell me [to do it] for two. All right."  
587 He left. When night came,  
588 right away he burned the water-man[’s hair].  
591 [awino says:] "What! It’s you bothering me for one [well] again!"  
593 [boy says:] "No, now there are two of them."  
594 [awino says:] "There are two? Well, thank-you very much!  
597 If... if only there were three, it would be even better!"  
599 And he drank them,  
600 one after the other.  
602 [awino says:] "It’s all good,  
603 a little bit came around to my throat today.  
604 I’m all well!"  
607 So, those people arrived, the date-eaters.  
610 "There are two storehouses?!"  
611 Māshāllāh! These and their date syrup baskets?  
613 May Mohammed rest in peace!  
615 You have done good today!"  
616 They swallowed [the dates].  
619 The grain-separators arrived, oh my!  
622 In the midst of this [crowd of sorcerers], what person would laugh at us?!  
624 Even if there are two [of the storehouses], what will become of us?"  
626 [boy:] "Yes in fact, there are two today. [sorcerers:] All right, fine."  
629 There was a kilogram for each of them.  
631 Three quarter-cups of wheat and three quarter-cups of barley.  
634 In any case, he got the bridewealth.  
638 When he woke up in the morning,  
639 he married her.  
640 He gave her to him.  
643 And he left.  
644 Time went by, it was two or three days since he married his wife,  
645 And he had all kinds of things, such as gold,  
647 and stuff, and he left.  
649 Arriving at Alam ridge,  
651 he burned the hairs. He and his wife.  
654 All three of them came to him.  
655 That is to say, these were these chiefs of sorcerers.  
657 Each one of these people was a chief [of sorcerers].  
660 Those people were a coven [of sorcerers].  
662 He [one of the sorcerers] said to him [the boy], "Here you’re taking the girl and you’re going,  
664 don’t go and give her to the sheikh.  
667 Take her to your house and she’s your wife,  
669 now that [what was] forbidden is allowed.  
671 You have finished; the woman is for you.  
673 If you see that you could be up against him,  
675 if he starts a war with you, or makes a move,  
677 burn the hair, we will come to you.  
678 As for you, there is nothing for you to do.  
679 Neither guns, nor stuff, nor things,  
681 there is nothing for you to do.  
682 Just leave it up to us.  
683 Leave it to be our concern.



pi sar mā ḥata sar yē  
wa zan tō zan tō=ā  
wayda ād yē na  
tukš-um tō  
filḥāl tamna=ā rēsid šēx-ō rēsid  
awa=ā dit maṭlēṭī šimiš wā yē

awa=ā fānd-in ba yē  
awa=ā zank-ō fān ba yē  
bāba=ā awa=ā dō-um yē na ba yē na  
mē xō wās-um yē  
wa ra-um ba yē xāna  
awa=ā dō-a yē na  
dō-a yē na=ā

yaḷḷa ayya ništ-ē ba čī=ā  
jang yē bzēn-im tāfaq-ō  
haraqa mū-an gid-iš  
šaw drāz=ā  
sūqū būr-in maxluq-an  
qadar quz'an wā šan  
qadar tālim wā šan wa  
qadar brinz wā šan wa  
qadar dām čī wā šan na wa  
qadar matfa bzēn-in wa  
qadar dubbāba wā šan wa  
qadar tāfaq wā šan  
filḥāl xānağ-ō ya=ā iš dug-a na

pi qāmi nwāz=ā tay  
qāmi nwāz=ā  
šēx-ō dgō ba šan  
tā di-ta tāfaq ād-ē inča in=ā  
sayb=ā turs yē byār-a yē=ā  
wa ka wākid-in di-ta tāfaq si-ta tāfaq  
pi xā šēx-ō wa ka wāks yē

šāḥar=in wa kaft-in xwēm  
amu xā šēx-ō kard-in  
amu muzgīt kaft  
maxluq-an ādamī murd-in wuxriṭī  
aṭala būr-in ya'nī  
wa mād adala wābur jang-ō  
ša'bō dgī-in amala tk-a na tumr-im

wa sā di-ta tāfaq bzand-im bē  
ya=ā jīmī wā yē=ā  
yē na xō ādamī=ā  
kē čwān-a dit maṭlēṭī šimiš tār-a=ā  
kē čwān-a čōt  
asp-an insī-an tār=ā  
bass=ī dgīm ba šēx-ō bass tāt-im tō na

ālam bar bāla  
šēx-ō yē rōk-ō  
ālam-ō bard-in bāla  
zangērīr-an āmad-in awa=ā šēx-ō tō=ī  
šēx-ō mē=um awwal jō'ar mē byār-ē  
ka na bass tk-in na  
jō'ar yē bar ba yē  
awwal asp-an insī-an mē byār-a

684 It's a matter between us and him.  
686 If your wife is [indeed] your wife,  
687 don't go giving her.  
688 [otherwise] I will kill you."  
690 In any case, then he arrived. The sheikh arrived.  
692 He said that the daughter of Matlei Shimish was with him [the boy].  
696 He said that they will send for her,  
697 He said that [he] must send the woman to him.  
699 No sir, he said that I will not give her to him.  
701 I myself have brought her  
702 and I have married her.  
705 He said that he would not give her.  
708 He would not give her?  
709 "Let's go! Hurry up! What are you sitting there for?!"  
710 We will have a gun war with him."  
713 He burned the hairs.  
715 All night long,  
716 the crowd [of sorcerers] assembled.  
717 They had some cauldrons,  
719 they had some platters, and  
720 they had some rice, and  
721 they had some I don't know what else, and  
723 they would fire some cannons, and  
724 they had some tanks, and  
725 they had some guns.  
727 In any case, this house, it [was so full that] it wouldn't take any [more].  
730 When it was almost dawn,  
733 when it was dawn,  
735 the sheikh said to them,  
736 "Strike like this with one or two guns, what's-it-called,  
738 firing stray shots, to frighten him..."  
740 And right away they opened fire with two or three guns  
743 from the sheikh's house. And right away they [the sorcerers] opened fire!  
747 They were sorcerers... and they fell in to the blood-battle.  
750 Immediately they knocked down the sheikh's house.  
752 Immediately the mosque fell.  
753 Crowds of people died in an instant,  
755 that is, they were injured.  
756 And it kept going, the war went on.  
758 The [sheikh's] people said, "This isn't working! We are going to die!"  
761 And now we have only fired two guns,  
763 [but] these! All of these that they have,  
764 these are no humans, are they?!!  
765 Who can bring the daughter of Matlei Shimish?  
766 Who can go [and]  
767 bring the magic horses?  
769 You are finished! We are saying to the sheikh that it is finished! We don't want you.  
773 Raise the white flag!  
774 The sheikh [for us] is this boy."  
777 They raised the white flag.  
778 The slaves came and said, "You are [now] the sheikh."  
781 [boy:] "I am [now] the sheikh? First bring my pearl!  
784 Lest they finish [fighting before I get the pearl].  
785 He must bring the pearl with him.  
786 First he must bring my magic horses.

asp-an insī-an yē bar ba yē  
wād-in ba yē šayaxa yē gid-in  
nadaba gid-in ba yē  
wa zan yē māđ wā yē  
wa asp-an yē māđ wā yē  
wa jō'ar yē māđ wā yē wa  
tō raft-ī wa mē āmad-um xālaš  
ħāra kin ħaқиqit ya'nī

789 He must bring the magic horses with him."  
790 They brought [them] to him. They made him sheikh.  
793 They cheered for him, giving the war cry.  
795 And his wife stayed with him,  
796 and his horses stayed with him,  
797 and his pearl stayed with him, and  
798 You went and I came. The End.  
803 (audience:) Look! I mean, how amazing!

### Sōntīō

raft yēk-ē  
qiššit-ē wa ħakyit-ē  
raft šēx walēyt-ō  
wā yē si-ta ditk-an  
ēšīn-an si-kas-an=ā raft-in madrast-ō  
darasa gid-in  
xālaš būr-in pi madrast-ō  
gap-an raft-in xāna ba rōr-an āmō xō  
čikk-ō dgō ba bap xō  
mē=ā č-um na xāna na  
č-um mē na=ā xāna na=ā  
tany-um na ē'ū na  
ana tany-um ēwō tumr-um  
ana č-um xāna ba rōr āmō xō tumr-um  
hā bāba=ā čī tāt-ī  
dgō ba yē kin ba mē sōntī-ē  
sōntī-ē gap byār  
lōħī gap-ē na  
wa kin ba mē inda yē xānağ-ē  
xānağ-ē kin ba mē inda yē  
qafala pi wā=indur  
āw byāt na inda yē na  
āw sōr-ō na  
sō ba mē inda yē  
ğāzī-ē slandar-ē xōrdin zād  
wa kiswit wa čādir wa tany-um  
jāga kin ba mē inda yē ba nwāz  
wa txwā-um inda yē  
watī sayy-um xō na  
rāy-um na  
ba kūnītī bē  
xālaš tō'at=ā  
bō kard mē dirya-ō  
kard-ī mē dirya-ō=ā  
bar mē ba mōmur wākiš mē  
a jāga br-um  
murd-um ka wābur-um inda sōntī-ō yā=ā  
inda ħamya būr-um  
wa ra-um wā=bāla  
ra-um mağrab  
ra-um mašraq  
ana yā tk-ī ba mē=ā  
balkē mān-um zindağ  
wa ana tēl-ī mē jāga mē  
inda walēyt-ō=ā tumr-um  
pi ahla xō rōr-ē

5 There was a person.  
9 A story and a telling.  
12 There was a sheikh of the country,  
14 He had three daughters.  
18 Those three, they went to school.  
21 They studied.  
25 They completed their schooling.  
27 The older ones married the [sons] of their uncle.  
30 The young one said to her father,  
31 "As for me, I am not going to marry.  
35 Not only am I not going to marry,  
36 I am not staying here either.  
39 If I stay here, I will die.  
41 If I marry my uncle's [son], I will die."  
45 "Well, child, what do you want?"  
47 She said to him, "Make me a raft.  
51 Bring a big raft,  
52 that is a big wooden one,  
55 and make me a house inside it.  
57 Make a house for me inside it,  
58 [that] locks from the inside,  
59 so that water cannot go in.  
61 (so that) seawater (cannot go in).  
64 Put inside it for me...  
65 A stove. A coal box. Food, lots [of it].  
70 and clothes and linens and I will live...  
73 make a place in it for me to pray  
75 and I will sleep in it  
76 and I will not stand up.  
78 I won't be able to.  
80 [I will] only [sit] on my bottom.  
82 When it is finished,  
83 go and plunge me into the sea.  
85 Plunging me into the sea,  
87 carry me to Momur Island, [there] release me.  
90 I shall go anywhere.  
92 If I should die on that raft,  
93 if I should become beached,  
94 and if I should go up,  
95 if I should go west,  
96 if I should go east,  
97 if you do these things for me,  
99 perhaps I will stay alive.  
100 And if you make me [stay] where I am  
102 in [this] country, I will die.  
104 From my relatives, a [son]...

šū tāt-um na  
 bōp-ō čāb ka sātē=ā  
 ūny-a=ā tumr-a  
 bēr-a yē xāna=ā tumr-a  
 ra ba nijjar-ō  
 sōntī-ē wād-iš pi ēwū  
 ḥata šaḥarē-ō ba blind-ī  
 dgō ba yē ā  
 tāt-um tō ḥijrit-ē kin inda yē=ā  
 ba ditk-ō ya=ā  
 nwāz tk-a inda yē=ā  
 txwā-a inda yē=ā  
 ḡāzī inda yē=ā  
 brinz-ē wā yē=ā  
 qaḥwē wā yē=ā  
 wa kār-an yē wā yē=ā  
 āw-ō byāt na inda yē na  
 āw sōr-ō na  
 kard-im yē durya-ō  
 qafala pi indur wa  
 klīl yē wa  
 qaṣṣa wābur ba yē  
 wa inšalla bīs wa panj āzar tā  
 qaṣṣa wābur ba bīs wa panj āzar tā  
 xamsa wa tširīn  
 wa xālaš ṭiyar yē gid-in  
 wa qalafa yē gid-iš ka mā-ē  
 wa ka di-mā-an xālaš wābur  
 ba šaw ditk-ō raft inda yē  
 kas xābar na ba yē na ḡay bōp-ō na  
 wa qafala dar-ō yē gid-in  
 wa indō-an wād-in ba yē šabaḥī  
 wa šuḥbū yē gid-in ba ḡārī-ō  
 bard-in yē āw-an  
 wa dār-iš yē ba lenj-ō  
 bard-in yē ba mōmur  
 wākid-in yē  
 abāra āw-ō oḡar-ē  
 dug-a yē ba quxayg  
 wa āw-ō čōt bāla purya=ā  
 tēbur-a yē ba sar mistō  
 wa lenj-an tēmuš-in yē  
 č-in ba yē rāy-in na abaša yē tk-in na  
 rāy-in na sī-in yē nēxan na  
 gap-ē na  
 xall gid-iš  
 mšaww gid-iš maḥḥar gid-iš  
  
 wa ḡazara gid-iš inda āw-an  
 yē wa āw-an sātē tā-ē=in  
  
 inča xall ba yē  
 wa maḥḥar ba yē wa  
 mād laba si-mā-an  
 čār mā-an durya-ō  
 čār panj mā-an  
 ammū ādamī jīr-in yē  
 ar čōt ba yē=ā  
 kas tāt-a yē na  
 ka byō nāštī būr nāštī

105 I don't want a husband."  
 108 What was the father to do now?  
 110 If she were to stay, she would die!  
 112 If she were to be married, she would die!  
 115 He went to a boatbuilder,  
 117 he brought a raft [that was] from here  
 119 up to the cabinet in height.  
 123 He said to him, "Yes?"  
 125 "I want you to make a room in it,  
 126 for this girl,  
 128 so that she might pray in it,  
 129 sleep in it,  
 130 [have] a stove in it,  
 132 she has rice,  
 133 she has coffee,  
 134 and she has her things,  
 135 so that water cannot go in it,  
 136 (so that) seawater (cannot go in it)  
 137 We shall plunge her into the sea,  
 138 locking it from the inside, and  
 140 her key and,  
 142 we will make a deal on it.  
 144 and hopefully, for twenty-five thousand.  
 150 We will make a deal for twenty-five thousand.  
 151 [Arabic:] Twenty-five."  
 153 And it was finished... they finished it,  
 155 and they built it from wood, even in a month  
 157 or two months, it was finished.  
 159 At night, the girl went inside it.  
 162 No one knew about her: no one except the father.  
 165 And they locked its door,  
 167 and in the morning they brought Indians to it [the raft],  
 170 and dragged it [the raft] by cart,  
 172 they carried it to the water.  
 173 And he gave it to the dhow,  
 174 to carry it to Momur Island.  
 177 [There] they released it.  
 179 Like, the tide was going out,  
 183 it [the tide] took her to Quxayg Rock.  
 185 and when the tide came in,  
 187 it carried her to Cape Misto.  
 190 When dhows saw it [the raft],  
 191 they went to it, they couldn't catch it.  
 193 They were not able to bring it aboard,  
 195 it being such a big one!  
 197 It was covered with green algae,  
 199 It was covered with barnacles. It was covered with  
 oysters.  
 203 And it sank into the water,  
 204 until it was one with the water [it sunk to the level of  
 the water's surface].  
 207 Like this, there was green algae on it  
 208 and oysters on it and...  
 212 time went by, about three months,  
 213 four months, she was at sea,  
 214 four or five months.  
 215 All the people saw it.  
 217 [but] of anyone who went to it [to look at it],  
 218 no one wanted it.  
 220 Then it came about that there was a storm wind. A

nāšī-ō āmad ḥamya wābur inda walēyit-ē	nor'easter.
inda rāṣ xaymē	222 A storm wind blew up, [the raft] became beached in a country,
inda laymay inda jāgē'ē ya'nī	228 in Ras al-Khaimah,
ḥamya wābur ba čāf-ō	229 in Lima, in somewhere, that is to say.
nāšī-ō wād-iš yē	231 [The raft] became beached on the shore,
ḥamya gid-iš bāla ba āw-ō gābanō-ō	232 the storm wind brought it,
araṭa yē gid-iš	233 beached it high on the spring tide.
āw-ō čōt pi yē zēran	235 It [the storm] stuck it [the raft].
rōk-an tā-in gū tk-in ba yē	237 Water flowed down from it.
bāz tk-in pēna yē wa	240 Boys would come and defecate on it.
ēka=ā yā kas tāt-a yē na	241 They would play beside it and,
kaft-ē ba čāf-ō bē lōḥ-ē gap	244 obviously no one wanted this,
gapa xānaḡ-ō=ā	247 [since] it was just left on the beach, a big wooden thing.
lakin inča inča blind-ī yā=ā	250 The size of a house,
sā byō tā bār ka	251 but this tall, like this, you see [narrator gestures to show height].
pis šēx walēyt-ō čōt xāna	254 Now it came about one time that...
adala wābur sūran	256 the son of the sheikh of the country was to be married.
daqqa wāb m'allāyē-ō	260 It was taking place, the wedding celebration.
bālitar pi yē	263 They were beating drums for the men's M'allayo dance.
m'allāyē-ō bzēn-in	264 Up above [the raft].
sā ēnar īn-ō tk-in	265 They were drumming for the M'allayo dance [narrator claps like drumbeat],
šū xō tkīn na čō xāna na	267 now they were putting henna on the what's-it-called.
sā wa ṭabil-an šnaft-iš=ā	269 they were putting henna on their fiancés, whom they were marrying.
dar-ō wākid-iš āmad barra	272 Now when she heard the drums,
adliyē ba yē pi ēwū ḥata āntē ō	274 she opened the door. She came outside.
raft ra ba m'allāyē	279 She had a gown that stretched all the way from here to there!
wa barza wābur=ā	282 She left. She went to the M'allayo dance.
salām alēkum ālēkum salām	285 When she appeared,
ditk-an ništ-in	286 She greeted everyone.
wa di-kas ništ-in ba sayyam-ō	288 Girls were seated,
āmō šan wā šan	290 and two people were seated on the platform,
sā ḥasa ēnar gis-in na	291 Their father-in-law was with them.
qaḥama gid ba yē zēran	293 Now they hadn't put henna on yet.
yēk-ē pi zangērīr-an	296 He jumped down to her,
wa dgō ba yē faḍala biš	297 one of the slaves,
tā pā wa tā dist kin ba āmō mē	300 and he said to her, "Go ahead.
wa yā xwē mē tā pā	301 Do one foot and one hand of my uncle.
wa tā dist ba yē	303 and this sister of mine [i.e. another slave] will do one foot
ēnar yē gid-iš	304 and one hand."
dist rāstī ēnar gid-iš pi rāstī	307 She put henna on it.
ān=ā dist asrē ēnar gid-iš pi asrē	310 She put henna on the right hand from the right side.
āmō xwaft-ē šēx-ō xābar na	312 That one [the other person doing henna], the left hand, she put henna on it from the left side.
šabaḥa wābur pi šabḥ=ā	317 The uncle was asleep. The sheikh[']s son] didn't know.
tamna=ā ēnar-an yē ḡēr=in	322 When he awoke in the morning,
yē=ā na=ā bātar=in yē=ā na=ā xaykē na	323 he saw that his henna was different!
yē=ā ḡbar-ē yā=ā sirx-ē	327 That one was better. The other one, not so much.
ra ba zank-an wād-iš šan	329 this one here was brown, this one here was red.
zangērīr-an ar di-kas-an šan	332 He went to the women, to bring them.
dgō ba yē āmō	335 The slaves, both of them.
skafya k-ē na pi mē na	337 He said to [them], "Nieces [slaves]...
	339 Don't conceal anything from me.

ar yēk-ē āzar tā ruppī dō-um ba šmā  
 kē ēnar gis-ē wā šmā=ā  
 yēk-ē dgō ba yē āmō  
 wa xwaft-ī=ā ditk-ē āmad  
 ditk-ē dām ditk-ō yē=ā bar kē na  
 inda walēyit-ō bar mā na  
 jīs-um yē na  
 pi giya āmad dām na  
 ditk-ō na=ā țēr-ē  
 mē wād-um yē ēnar tō gid-iš  
 dist rāstī ēnar gid-iš pi rāstī  
 wa xwē mē yē=ā  
 dist asrē ēnar gid-iš pi asrē  
 ar yēk-ē āzar tā ruppī ād ba šan  
 dgō ba šan išōwō  
 kas ēnar k-a na  
 wēl-a yē byāt  
 ēnar mē k-a na lakin bāgur tk-a na=ā

ēnar mē tk-a  
 kas ēnar tk-a na  
 ġay yē na  
 ūn-ē mār  
 wa wād-iš wā xō yē=ā  
 ana ġațta tk-a=ā ba mē=ā  
 āmad=ā mār mē k-ē  
 qaraša mē k-ē  
 ūn-ē ba yē ħata byāt  
 wād-iš wā xō mqașș-ē  
 wād-iš wā xō laba inča ntōr=ā  
 samsābal wa dangō  
 wa nixxī wa kār yā-an=ā  
 ntōr-an mardk-ō  
 sōd-iš bāla wa  
 wa adala wābur m'allāyē-ō  
 ħașša xānağ-ō  
 ammū šan zank-an=in ya'nī  
 iš wā šan mardk-an na  
 walla=ā ħamaqa kin na jwān na  
 ka byō ba yē  
 lakin adliyē ba yē  
 pi ēwū ħata āntē  
 wā ūhbū tō'at pišt-ō yē  
 dgō ba yē tamna=ā  
 salām alēkum ālēkum salām  
 byō dadē=ā  
 āmō mē țālbū tō gis-ē ba ēnar-ō

ēnar-an ba mē mē dās-im ba tō  
 ka bō bāla ēnar yē kin  
 gid-iš ba pā-an  
 qaraša yē gid-in raqada yē gid-in  
 mār yē gid-in mār wābur  
 țāraf adliyyē-ō kaft-ē āntē pēna šēx-ō=ā

xabaqa yē gid-iš ba mqașș-ō  
 xabq-ē gid-iš inda yē  
 nixxī-an xō çahħa kin inda yē  
 ĩn-an=ā barmit-an ĩn-an=ā

342 I am going to give each one of you a thousand rupees!  
 343 Who was with you putting henna on?"  
 348 One of them said to him, "Uncle,  
 350 while you were asleep, a girl came,  
 352 A girl, I don't know whose daughter she was,  
 355 in the [whole] country, she is not from us.  
 356 I haven't seen her [before].  
 357 I don't know where she came from.  
 358 This girl, she is stunningly beautiful!  
 362 I brought her to put henna on you.  
 363 She put henna on the right hand from the right side.  
 365 and this sister of mine [the other slave doing henna],  
 367 she put henna on her left hand from the left side."  
 370 He gave a thousand rupees to each of them!  
 373 He said to them, "This very night,  
 374 no one put henna on.  
 377 Let her come.  
 378 Let no [one] put henna on me; otherwise she won't do  
 it again,  
 381 she will put henna on me.  
 384 No one will put henna on,  
 387 except for her.  
 388 You stay awake.  
 391 When she comes along,  
 393 if I fall fast asleep,  
 394 when she comes, wake me up.  
 395 Pinch me.  
 398 Wait for her until she comes."  
 401 He brought scissors with him.  
 403 He brought like, sweets with him:  
 405 nuts and seeds  
 408 and chickpeas and these things:  
 410 Treats. (It was the man.)  
 414 He gathered them up and,  
 415 and the M'allayo dance was going on.  
 418 At the house they were celebrating,  
 419 that is to say, all of them were women.  
 421 There were no men with them.  
 423 Really, he was terribly overcome with desire,  
 426 right away he came up to her.  
 427 But she was wearing a wedding gown  
 428 from here up to there  
 430 it trailed behind her.  
 432 He said to her, she heard,  
 433 "Peace be upon you." "And upon you be peace."  
 435 "Come here, my dear... so...  
 436 My father-in-law has requested you for [doing] the  
 henna,  
 438 we give you the responsibility of doing our henna."  
 440 Right away she went up. She put henna on him  
 445 on his feet.  
 448 They pinched him. They surprised him.  
 450 They woke him. He awoke.  
 454 The side of the wedding gown that had fallen there  
 beside the sheikh,  
 458 he cut it off with the scissors.  
 461 He made a hole in it.  
 463 He poured chickpeas inside it,  
 465 what's-it-calleds inside it, hard candies, what's-it-  
 calleds,

ntōr-an=ā wa srār yē kin	468 sweets, and he piled them there.
srār t̄araf adliyē-ō yē kin	471 He piled them onto the side of her wedding gown.
šēx-ō pis šēx-ō	473 (It was the sheikh. It was the son of the sheikh)
ēnar yē gid-iš	476 She put henna on him,
ṭiyar būr-in xālaṣ=in	477 they had finished, they were done.
ditk-ō raft	480 The girl left.
yē īn-ō ṣuḥbū tō'at pišt-ō yē	481 This what's-it-called trailed behind her:
adliyē-ō	483 the gown.
wā xabaqa	485 with a hole in it.
qāmi nwāz dār-iš=ā	488 When the dawn prayer was called,
sayd-iš xō šēx-ō	489 He got up. The sheikh.
bidlī wā yē bidlī	491 A torch he had, a torch.
mēš tk-a pi xā šan	494 He walked from their house,
mēš tk-a ba ya'nī ntōr-an	495 He walked by, that is to say, the sweets,
yā raft tēra-ō=ā	496 these had left a trail.
ntōr-an mēš tk-a ti yē	499 The sweets walked before him,
wa yē mēš tk-a ba ntōr-an	500 and he walked on the [trail of] sweets.
wād-iš yē ba sōntī-ō	502 It led him to the raft.
tamna=ā dgō lāzum yā zank-ō inda yā sōntī-	506 Then he said, "That woman must be on this raft.
ō	
mē=ā tāt-um na dit āmō xō na	511 As for me, I don't want [to marry] my uncle's daughter."
ṣabaḥa wābur pi ṣabḥ=ā	514 When he woke up in the morning,
dgō ba bap xō	515 he said to his father,
mē=ā dit āmō xō tāt-um na	516 "As for me, I don't want [to marry] my uncle's daughter.
	517 The one whom I am to marry, I don't want her.
yē ar č-um ba yē xāna=ā tāt-um yē na	519 I will marry the raft."
č-um xāna ba sōntī-ō	522 "How are you going to marry the raft,
čābē č-ī xāna ba sōntī-ō=ā	523 this wooden thing?!
ya=ā lōḥī=ā	524 For a year or two, it has been in the sea!
sāl-ē di-sāl kaft-ē durya-ō	528 It is full of excrement, full of things,
palla gū palla kār	530 How are you going to marry the raft?!"
čābē č-ī xāna ba sōntī-ō=ā	533 "As for me, I am going to marry the raft.
mē=ā č-um xāna ba sōntī-ō	535 I will sign the marriage contract with the raft.
kaw tubr-um ba sōntī-ō	537 I do not want [to marry] my uncle's daughter."
dit āmō xō tāt-um na	540 They went to the judge.
raft-in ba qāḏī-ō	545 The judge said to him, "It's all right:
qāḏī-ō dgō ba yē bā yē na	548 Let him sign the marriage contract with the raft,
kaw tubr-a ba sōntī-ō	550 we will sign the marriage contract."
kaw tubr-im mā	554 He came, he prayed the early afternoon prayer,
āmad nwāz pīšin kin	557 at the late afternoon prayer, they brought...
nwāz paštīn=ā byār-ē	559 furniture and they cleaned here and
zūlī-an wa ē'ū pāk k-ē wa	560 the Indians came,
indō-an āmad-in	562 [they cleaned up] the garbage and they cleaned it
baladiyya wa pāk yē gid-in	563 and they washed the raft and
wa sōntī-ō čōrid-in wa	565 also the excrement that was beside it they cleaned up,
ka gmēz pēna yē pāk gid-in	567 and also they cleaned up the pigeon house beside it
wa ka xā ḥmām-ō pēna yē pāk gid-in wa	and,
	569 they put in a bathroom,
zūlī-ē sōd-in	570 and the sheikh came,
wa šēx-ō āmad	571 and his uncle's children came and
wa rōr-an āmō yē āmad-in wa	573 the judge came and
qāḏī-ō āmad wa	575 they sat beside the raft.
ništ-in pēna sōntī-ō	577 Now the judge, he had a walking stick with him, a
sā qāḏī-ō qēṭub wā yē bākūr-ē	cane.
	581 He hit the raft like this with it. "Yes?"
inča bzēn-a sōntī-ō wa hē	584 Raft! Do you agree to marry
sōntī-ō rāṭī=ī bēr-im tō xāna	587 the sheikh's son?"
ba pis šēx-ō=ā	588 She said from inside it, "Squeak!"
dgō pi inda yē qīq	

hā hā sāmā'a k-ē hē rāṭī  
 qīq inčka āran wā yē=ā  
 aṣṣa gid-iš ba čīz-ē yē=ā  
 hē sāmā'a k-ē hā  
 rāṭī awa=ā rāṭī  
 sōntī-ō  
 sōntī-ō  
 rāṭī=ī bēr-im tō xāna ba pis šēx-ō=ā  
 qīq hē rāṭī hē  
 pē bār-ē hē sōntī-ō lōḥ-ō  
 bēr-im tō xāna ba pis šēx-ō=ā  
 qīq  
 rāṭī  
 rāṭī=ā hē  
 bard-in yē xāna  
 kaw yē burd-in  
 kaw yē burd-in  
 ṭiyar būr-in maxluq-an raft-in  
 ra maglēs-ō  
 šaw=ā ka maylad gid-in  
 wa ka ammū čī gid-in wa ka srō kēšid-in  
 wa ṭiyar būr-in sātē bass=ī maxluq-an raft-  
 in=ā  
 dāmar-ō wād-in sōd-in yē pēna sōntī-ō  
 raft-in ādamī=ā daqqa gid-iš ba yē hē  
 dar-ō wākiš  
 dar-ō wākiš dar-ō wākid-iš ba yē  
 raft wā yē indur inda sōntī-ō  
 dar-ō qafala gid-in bā xō  
 sā tō martk-ē=ī gaft ba yē tō'at na  
 sā tu āmad-ī bāla  
 wa zangērīr-an jīr-in tō  
 ādamī jīr-in tō  
 sā br-im bāla xānaḡ-ō  
 ā'ā wā pēna yē naxa sōntī-ō  
 sā ahla yē gnūnus-in na yā zank-ō wā yē na  
  
 iš wā yē zank-an na  
 drō tār-in  
 yā zank-ō ar zangērīr-an yē=ā  
 dgīn yē āmad ēnar yē gid-iš=ā  
 yā tany-a na inda ēwū na  
 yā tay sā mām yē wa bap yē wa rōr-an āmō  
  
 qaww gīs-in na  
 gnūnus-in na inna yē  
 īn-ō wā yē inda yē na zank-ē na  
 dgīn ba yē drō tār-ī  
 iš wā tō zan na  
 dgō ba šan drō tār-um  
 nwāz pīšin-ī=ā  
 nwāz pīšin tk-ē  
 maxluq-an sālām dī-in  
 čāz ṭiyar tē-ē pi čāz=ā  
 br-ē wā=zēran pēna sōntī-ō wa grē-ē  
 wōwō wōwō pis šēx-ō  
 pis šēx-ō adafa būs-ē  
 ar dgō ba šan  
 wa āntē nwāšam ra xwaft pēna zan xō=ā

591 “Oh! Oh! Listen! Yes! It agrees!”  
 595 It squeaked like this, as if it had a horn,  
 596 as if she was pressing on something,  
 597 “Hey! Listen! Well!”  
 600 It is agreed! It said that it agrees!  
 602 Raft!  
 603 Raft!  
 604 Do you agree to marry the sheikh’s son?”  
 606 “Squeak!” “Yes, it is agreed, yes!”  
 609 Only once [more]. Hey! Raft! Wooden thing!  
 615 Do you agree to marry the sheikh’s son?”  
 617 “Squeak!”  
 619 “It is agreed.”  
 620 Is it agreed? Yes!”  
 622 They got married.  
 623 They signed the marriage contract.  
 625 Once they had signed the marriage contract,  
 626 once they had finished, the people left.  
 629 They went to the sheikh’s court.  
 632 That night, they sang the Maylad wedding poetry,  
 635 and they did everything, and they sang the Sro poetry,  
 636 and they finished, now when the crowds of people had  
 finished and left,  
 640 they brought the groom, they put him beside the raft.  
 644 The people having left, he knocked on it.  
 649 “Open the door!” [narrator makes knocking sound]  
 652 “Open the door!” She opened the door to him.  
 655 He went with her inside. Into the raft.  
 658 They locked the door on themselves.  
 660 “Are you a man? She said to him, “It won’t work.  
 664 Now you! You have come up  
 665 and the slaves saw you,  
 666 people saw you,  
 667 now let’s go up to the house.”  
 669 “No.” He stayed beside her aboard the raft.  
 673 Now his relatives had not believed that he had this  
 woman with him.  
 676 “There are no women with him!”  
 677 They are lying.  
 678 This woman, whom his slaves  
 679 said that she came and did his henna,  
 682 this one isn’t staying in here.  
 686 This one is coming.” Now her mother and father and  
 cousins  
 689 were not convinced.  
 690 They hadn’t believed [the boy]’s oath that  
 693 the boy had a what’s-it-called in there, a woman.  
 696 They said to him, “You’re lying.  
 699 You don’t have any woman.”  
 702 He said to them, “I’m lying?”  
 705 When it is early afternoon prayer time,  
 707 [and] you pray the early afternoon prayer,  
 708 [and] the people give greetings,  
 709 when you have finished [eating] lunch,  
 711 go down beside the raft and cry:  
 713 “Woe! Woe! The sheikh’s son!”  
 714 The sheikh’s son has been hurt!”  
 717 He said this to them.  
 719 And there in the evening going to sleep beside his  
 wife,

dgō ba yē nwāz č-um bāla qāniš	721 he will say to her, “Tomorrow I am going up to go hunting.
č-um qāniš nwāz	724 I will go hunting tomorrow,
wa wayda dēr mē kin na	725 so don’t wait up late for me.
šabaḥa tō-um=ā č-um qāniš	727 When I wake up in the morning, I am going hunting.”
sā ditk-ō wustin	730 Now, the girl was pregnant.
wistin wābur	731 She had become pregnant.
sā rōk-an ēšinan	735 Now these boys,
mām-ō wa xwē-an	736 the mother and sisters
wa āhil-an wa rōr-an āmō-an wa	737 and the relatives and the cousins and...
āmad-in wā=zēran pēna sōntī-ō inčka xinn-ō	739 they came down beside the raft wailing like this.
xinn-ō gid-in	741 They wailed:
wā wā wā wā wā wā wā wā wā	743 [signing:] “Woe! Woe! Woe!” [they cried, mourning as if he had died.]
pis šēx-ō ēkša-ā	744 “If the sheikh’s son was here [but he has died]” [they cried and chanted].
ka dar-ō wākid-iš	746 Right away she opened the door.
qaḥama kin barra	747 She tumbled out!
baḡa jilbē	749 Without her headscarf.
baḡa burqa faja’a ya’nī	750 Without her burqa. That is to say, she was shocked.
šēx-ō raft-ē qāniš-ī	753 “The sheikh has gone hunting!”
dāxlū wābur maxluq-an	755 She went into the crowd.
sā laffa=in=ā	756 Now when they swarmed around,
dāxlū wābur inda īn-ō	757 she went into the what’s-it-called,
inda sōntī-ō	758 into the raft.
dar-ō qafala gid-iš bā xō	759 She locked herself in.
sā lūmū wābur	761 Now she was caught.
sā gnūnud-in	762 Now they believed
inna zank-ē wā yē rāstī	764 [the oath] that he had a wife was true.
šaw-ō yā=ā šēx-ō āmad ba yē	767 That night, the sheikh[’s son] came to her.
dgō ba yē dar-ō wākiš	769 He said to her, “Open the door.”
dgō ba yē dar-ō twākš-um na	771 She said to him, “I will not open the door.”
dgō ba yē dar-ō wākiš	774 He said to her, “Open the door!”
dgō ba yē twākš-um yē na	775 She said to him, “I will not open it.
tēra-ē āmas-ī brō	777 You have come on a path, go. [go back the way you came]”
ra bāla xā šan xwaft	780 Going up to their house, he slept.
nwāšam dgur raft	782 The next evening, he went.
dgō ba yē twākš-um yē na	784 She said to him, “I will not open it.”
rōz-an dgur nwāšam-ī=ā	787 In the evening of the next day,
ra ba yē dgō ba yē maš hā	789 he went to her, he said to her, “See here.
wana dar-ō wākiš	791 Either you open the door,
wana nwāz nijjar-an tār-um	792 or else I will bring the boatbuilders,
lōḥ-ō šaraxa tk-in	793 [and] they will chop the wood.
taftafa yē tk-im ba ēmaḡ	794 We will smash it into firewood [they will make matchsticks out of it]!
šan wā maqta-an šan wa mīšar-an šan	797 They, they have their chisels and their saws.
wa ādamī txēn-in bā tō	799 And people will laugh at you.”
dar-ō wākid-iš ba yē	802 She opened the door to him.
dgō ba yē maš hā	803 She said to him, “See here.
mē=ā zan tō=um gid-ī mē	805 As for me, I am your wife. You married me,
wa lakin tāt-ī tēbur-ī mē	807 and unless you want to take me
wā=xā šmā ahla tō mēš-in mē=ā	809 to your house so that your relatives can look at me...
wa raft-ī ba mē xāna rōz-ē di-rōz	811 since you have been married to me a day or two,
bar mē xā šmā	814 you must take me to your house.
ādī č-um wā tō bāla ya’nī	815 That is to say, it’s tradition that I go up with you.
tō tāt-ī xwā-ī pēna mē naxa sōntī-ō	817 You want to sleep beside me on the raft,
wa sā tu kardīd-ī mē inda mušībit-ē	819 and now you! You have thrown me into calamity!
mē nwāz č-um bāla qāniš	821 [saying:] ‘Tomorrow I am going up hunting...’
wa gō ahla tō āmad-in ba mē	823 and telling your relatives to come to me:



wōwōwō pis šēx-ō adafa būs-ē  
 mē fajja būr-um  
 sā ba rū mē jīr-in  
 sīna mē jīr-in  
 mū mē jīr-in  
 ātiš-ō labaqa gid-ī laḥm mē  
 damb gid-ī bā mē  
 čābē inča gid-ī ba mē=ā  
 mē škašt-um xō pi yā kār-ō

dgō ba yē jwān sā bā yē na  
 samaḥa mē kin  
 brim bāla xān mā  
 dgō ba yē br-im  
 dar-ō wākid-in ka axča ba yē  
 wa ka širx ba yē  
 wa kār ba yē  
 wa yā ar wātid-in wa ka ḡāzī-an  
 wa ka šigl-an  
 šabaḥa būr-in=ā zangērīr-an āmad-in  
 wa gid-in wa awa=ā  
 sā jīr-in ahla yē na=ā  
 ra wā yē xā šan  
 wa wistin wābur  
 zād kōrk-ē wād-iš  
 tiyar wābur dgō ba yē

tēbur-um tō ba bap tō  
 xān bap tō a jiga āmas-ī ya

sōd-iš yē siyārit-ō  
 wa raft yē wa šū yē  
 salām alēkum alēkum salām  
 ēka=ā dit šmā=ā  
 adala bur ḡār-ō  
 ḥawlī-an wa tāfaq-an wa  
 matfa-ē bzand-in  
 wa awa=ā dit mā āmad  
 wa awa=ā rōr-ē wā yē  
 awa=ā dit šēx fālan gis-ē wa

māšālla wa dām čī na wa

wa mād wā šan āntē laba da' pānča rōz-an

wa āmad-in xān xō wa  
 tō raft-ī wa mē āmad-um  
 sā bass-ī jāri būr-um

825 'Woe! The sheikh's son has been hurt!'  
 828 I was shocked!  
 829 Now they have seen my face!  
 830 They have seen my breasts!  
 832 They have seen my hair!  
 833 You have shamed me (literally: set my body on fire)!  
 835 You have sinned against me!  
 837 How could you have done this to me?!!  
 838 I want nothing to do with this matter (literally: I have  
 broken myself over this matter)."  
 842 He said to her, "OK. Now, all right,  
 843 forgive me.  
 844 Let's go up to our house."  
 846 She said to him, "Let's go."  
 848 They opened the door, then [he brought] gold to her,  
 850 and [he brought][silver] to her,  
 851 and [he brought] things to her,  
 853 and this, whatever they wanted, and a stove,  
 855 and more things.  
 856 When they woke up, the slaves came,  
 857 and they took and said that  
 859 Now (they) not having seen his relatives,  
 862 went with him to their [his & his relatives'] house...  
 864 and she became pregnant,  
 865 she gave birth, she had a son.  
 868 [When] it was finished [her giving birth], he said to  
 her,  
 869 "I will take you to your father,  
 870 to the house of your father, wherever it is you came  
 from."  
 873 He put her in the car,  
 874 and left. She and her husband.  
 877 They greeted each other.  
 879 "Since you know your daughter... "  
 880 The racket [of celebration] went on!"  
 881 Male goats! and guns! and  
 884 they fired a cannon!  
 885 and they said "Our daughter came [home]!"  
 886 and they said "She has a child!"  
 887 They said, "The sheikh's daughter has married so-and-  
 so!" and  
 889 "Amazing!" and I don't know what all else [they said]!  
 and  
 892 and she stayed with them there about ten or fifteen  
 days,  
 894 and [afterward] they came to their own house, and  
 895 you went and I came.  
 901 Now it's finished; I have finished.

## Appendix 2: Lexicon

### A

a *adv* yes/no question marker; request marker  
 -a *v.sfx* 3s:IMPF; 3sIRR; 3sIMPER  
 abala *dv* acting crazy  
 abara *dv* floating  
 abaša *dv* holding; catching

abāra *prep* like; it seems  
 abdīn *adv* not at all; never  
 abnīd *v* close:REAL  
 abnīs *v* close:PERF  
 abrārah *n* gecko  
 abrit *n* vessel (boat)

abū *n* Ar: father  
 abū šayban *n.com* spider  
 ačča *dv* flaking, crumbling  
 adaba *dv* suffering; giving hardship  
 adad *n* count; amount  
 adada *dv* threatening  
 adafa *dv* injuring  
 adaka *dv* worn out  
 adala *dv* neatening  
 adala *dv* going on  
 adara *dv* excusing  
 adda *dv* counting  
 adliyyē *n* woman's celebratory dress  
 adya *dv* calming  
 adyit *dv* contagion  
 aḏalat *n* muscle  
 af- *num.pfx*  
 afada *dv* taking off suddenly  
 afaka *dv* breathing deeply  
 afata *dv* talking incoherently  
 afāda *adv* if only  
 afda *num* seventeen  
 afrit *n* evil spirit  
 aft *num* seven  
 aftad *num* seventy  
 afya *dv* being in good health  
 agana *dv* kneading; pummelling  
 agī *n* stupid goat  
 ahad *n* Ar: truce, treaty; Ar: promise  
 ahad u amān *express* Ar: amnesty  
 ahla *n* extended family relations  
 aḥḥa *n* feces  
 aḥsant *interj* thank-you  
 ajaba *dv* surprised; amazed  
 ajala *dv* hurrying  
 ajammī *n* Iranian settled in an Arab country  
 ajara *dv* renting  
 ajaza *dv* taking a break from school or work  
 ajaza *dv* troubling  
 ajā *interj* oh my!  
 ajb *adj* wonderful; amazing  
 ajbit *n.der* wonder  
 ajja *dv* expelling  
 akama *dv* loading on a person's back  
 akasa *dv* photographing  
 akīd *adj; adv* sure, of course  
 akk *n* coral paste  
 akka *dv* scouring  
 ala'a *dv* missing  
 alama *dv* learning  
 alana *dv* speaking to an assembly of people  
 alaqa *dv* hanging  
 alū *dv* sitting (children's speech)  
 alwa *n* halva (sweet spread)  
 al'ul *n* heron  
 alḷa *n.prop* God  
 alḷa ḥāfiṭ tō ka *interj.com* God be with you  
 amala *dv* working out; happening; operating  
 (surgery)  
 amara *dv* sealing; finishing; smoking the waterpipe

amaza *dv* massage  
 amba *n* mango  
 ambar *v* load:IMPER  
 ambar *n* storage depot  
 ambād *v* load:REAL; carry off:REAL  
 ambār *v* load: ROOT, IMPER, IRR  
 ambās *v* load:PERF  
 amē *n* paternal aunt, father's sister  
 amiča *adv* just like this  
 amma *dv* grief; grieving; pitying  
 amma *n* female relative  
 amma *conj* however  
 ammī *adj* ignorant, simple  
 ammū *det; adv* all; always  
 amr *n* stuff, means, resources  
 amš *v* sweep/wipe: ROOT, IMPER, IRR  
 amšaw *adv* lately  
 amšīd *v* sweep/wipe:REAL  
 amšīs *v* sweep/wipe:PERF  
 amū *adv* immediately  
 amū *conj* once/when  
 amya *adj* oblivious  
 -an *n.sfx* PL  
 ana *conj* if; perhaps  
 anasa *dv* relaxing  
 anda *n* round woven mat with handles used for  
 carrying (sardines)  
 andak *n* small amount  
 andīyē *n* water channel (irrigation)  
 angar *n; pn* each other; together  
 angarēzī *adj; n* English  
 angiz *n* squid, cuttlefish  
 anna *dv* prickling  
 annābī *adj* dark red  
 antēlē *n* metal digging stick  
 anzōrit *n* wild fig  
 appū *n* food (children's speech)  
 apsīt *adj* upset, angry  
 aqaba *dv* tying; banding together  
 aqbit *n.der* knot  
 aqil *n* mountain  
 aqil *n.prop* (Kumzari clan name)  
 aqrab *n* scorpion  
 aqrub *n* heel  
 ar *det* each/every  
 ar *pn.rel* that, which, who  
 ar *conj.rel* whichever; whatever; whoever, any  
 arafa *dv* familiarising; meeting; smelling  
 araga *dv* limping  
 arasa *dv; adj* crushing; worn out  
 araṭa *dv* obstructing  
 ardē *n* tahina (sesame paste)  
 arḏ *n* plot of land  
 arḏī *n.der* powerful sorcerer  
 arf *n.der* smell  
 arg *n.der* lameness  
 arjama *n* stomachache  
 arma *n* date (fruit)(dark, preserved stage)  
 arma gōšan *n.com* earwax  
 armal *n* widower

armala *n* widow  
 arnab *n* hare  
 arraṭ *n* side (direction)  
 arraṭ *n* breeze from the west  
 arṭab *n* fresh date (fruit)  
 arya *dv* being high up; thinking highly of oneself  
 aryt *n.der* chatter  
 arzamē *adv.com* repeatedly  
 arzan *adj* inexpensive  
 asara *dv* wringing out  
 askar *n* soldier, police officer  
 asp *n* horse  
 asp *n* moth  
 asp *n* seahorse  
 asrē *n* left side  
 asta *adv* slowly  
 aṣit *adj* existing; alive  
 aṣl *n* origin  
 aṣṣa *dv* pressing; tightening  
 aṣara *dv* pointing, indicating  
 aṣān *conj* because  
 aṣṣad *interj* well done!  
 aṣt *num* eight  
 aṣtad *num* eighty  
 ataqa *dv* bonded, bought (slave)  
 atta *dv* wetting  
 aṭala *dv* hurting  
 aṭ' aṭa *dv* shivering  
 aw *conj* or  
 awa *evid* reportive evidential  
 awada *dv* accustomed  
 awaltar *adv* previously  
 awaqa *dv* suffering with chronic pain  
 awgē *adj* bent, crooked  
 awwa *interj* good night! (children's speech)  
 awwa bār *conj.com* once, when  
 awwal *adv* firstly; already; before  
 awwaz *n* noise (sound)  
 awwēlī *adj.der* first, previous, old (former)  
 awya *dv* descending on foot  
 axara *dv* be late  
 axča *n* gold; precious metal  
 axča glīt *n.com* synthetic gold  
 axča sirx *n.com* gold  
 axča spēr *n.com* silver  
 axša *n* gold; precious metal  
 axu pīšin *n.com* mid afternoon  
 axx *interj* yuck!  
 ay *det* any  
 ay *interj* oh!  
 aya *interrog.part; conj.sub* shall (yes/no question);  
     would you (with imperative verb form);  
     perhaps; if *adv* (suggestion marker)  
 ayata *dv* being promiscuous or irresponsible  
 ayb *n* insult; shame  
 ayda *num* eighteen  
 ays *n* ploughing; walking about; migrating  
 aytit *n.der* prostitution  
 ayya *conj* so (therefore)  
 azaka *dv* grunting (from effort)

azala *dv* sorting; separating  
 azama *dv* inviting  
 azamē *adv.com* repeatedly  
 azyit *n* mourning

## Ā

=ā *clit* (subordinating enclitic)  
 ā *interr* question particle  
 ābat *n* large traditional fishing net  
 ābā' *v* trap fish: ROOT  
 ābn *v* close, tie: ROOT  
 ād *v* give:IMPER  
 ād *adj* silent  
 ādab *n* manners  
 ādab *n* latrine  
 ādad *n* count; uncountable number  
 ādamī *n* person  
 ādas *n* lentils  
 ādī *adj* normal; easy-going  
 ādō *v* give:IRR; succumb:IRR  
 ādū *n* enemy; antagonising; not being on speaking  
     terms  
 āf *n* shorts (short pants)  
 āfur *n* stone-throwing  
 āfur *n* gale  
 ājal *n* fate  
 āka *adv.com* there  
 ākba *n* plant-drying pit  
 ākša *adv* right there  
 ālaḡ *n* side (body part); side (position)  
 ālalla *interj* Ar: for God  
 ālam *n* tumour  
 ālam *n* flag  
 ālamit *n.der* teaching  
 ālamu banjō *n.com.infl* cancer  
 ālaq *n* needlefish  
 ālēkum salām *express* Ar: and upon you be peace  
 āljū *n* healing, caring for  
 ālō *n* potato  
 ālō *n* bat (stick)  
 ām *v* come: ROOT  
 ām *n* silence  
 āmad *v* come:REAL  
 āmar *n* seal, finish  
 āmarātō *n.prop.infl* United Arab Emirates  
 āmas *v* come:PERF  
 āmaxt *n.com* a long time ago  
 āmbar *n.com* over there  
 āmin *n* summer  
 āmit *n* paternal aunt; mother-in-law; stepmother  
 āmō *n* paternal uncle; father-in-law; stepfather  
 āmrī'it *n* service  
 ān *pn anaphoric* that one; the other one  
 ānar *n* pomegranate  
 ānānis *n* pineapple  
 ānē *n* former unit of currency  
 ānsū *n.com* there  
 āntē *n.com* there  
 āpid *v* cover, hide:REAL  
 āpis *v* cover, hide:PERF  
 āpiš *v* cover, hide:MIR

āpš *v* cover, hide:IMPER  
 āpšīd *v* cover, hide:REAL  
 āpšīs *v* cover, hide:PERF  
 āqīl *n* reason; just person  
 āqīl *n.prop* Kumzari clan name  
 ārab *n* Arab  
 āran *n* horn  
 āraq *n* sweat  
 ārd *n* flour  
 ārkū *dv* arguing, insulting  
 ārōzō *n.com* day before yesterday  
 āsad *n* lion  
 āsal *n* honey  
 āsmin *n* sky  
 āṣab *n* nerve, sinew, blood vessel  
 āš *n* tip of the head of the stem-post  
 āš *n* mill (traditional stone)  
 āšaw! *interj* come on!  
 āšīnan *pn.com* those ones  
 āšyō *n* mast beams across boat deck  
 ātar *n* print (hand or foot)  
 ātiš *n* fire  
 āw *n* water  
 āw kēr *n.com* semen  
 āwaq *n* chronic physical suffering  
 āwga *n* wake (boat)  
 āwišin *n* thyme  
 āwō *v* stay, hold:IMPER  
 āwuk *n* type of medicinal plant  
 āwust *v* stay, hold:IMPER  
 āxur *adv* afterward  
 āyil *n* motor oil  
 āyilit *n* family  
 āzar *num* thousand  
 ā'ā *interj* no

## B

b *v* become:IRR  
 ba *prep* to; for; with; of; belonging to  
 badlī *n* container for drawing water from a well  
 badya *dv* start  
 bafr *adj* frigid  
 бага'а *dv* puncturing; stabbing; cutting a hole  
 bagga *dv* breaking up  
 baġa *prep* without\*  
 baġal *n* upper arm\*  
 baġara *dv* shouting to someone  
 baġaġa *dv* dipping  
 baġbaġa *n* parrot  
 baġġa *dv* thinking highly of oneself  
 baġl *n* type of date  
 baħħa *n* fish (children's speech)  
 bajja *dv* start  
 bakara *dv* prepare waterpipe  
 baladiyya *n* garbage bin  
 balaġa *dv* judgement (court)  
 balaġa *dv* maturing; ripening  
 balalīyit *n* vermicelli noodles  
 balaša *dv* staring  
 balā'in *n* tonsils; glands (throat)  
 balbala *dv* talking very quickly; having one

problem after another  
 balkē *adv* maybe; however  
 balya *dv* problem; having a problem  
 balyit *n.der* problem  
 bambō *n* bump  
 bambōqit *n* bump  
 ban *n* rope; reins  
 banada *dv* turning off, closing  
 banafsajī *adj* purple  
 bandar *n* cove  
 bandēra *n* ship's flag  
 bandōlō *n* mast box  
 bang *n* dusk; call out; call to prayer  
 bang *n* bank (financial institution)  
 banj *adj* bad  
 banjā'ī *n.der* evil  
 banṭalōn *n* trousers  
 bap *n* father  
 bar *v* carry:IMPER, MIR, ROOT  
 bar *prep* to; for; belonging to  
 baraħa *dv* appear under water  
 baraqa *dv* flashing, glistening  
 barbaqa *dv* poking in the eyes  
 bard *v* carry:REAL  
 bard *n* stone  
 barg *n* type of medicinal leaf  
 bargum *n* horn or shell (instrument)  
 barħ *n.der* appearance under water  
 barm *n* wave  
 barmit *n* hard candy  
 barnuṣ *n* blanket  
 barq *n* lightning  
 barr *n* seed  
 barr *n* land; wilderness  
 barra *n* outside  
 barrūdī *n* washing (a child)  
 bars *v* carry:PERF  
 barya *dv* avoiding  
 barza *dv* appearing  
 barzīt *n.der* drawing room  
 barzung *n* cradle  
 basama *dv* smiling  
 basbūsa *n* coconut cake  
 bass *adj* only; finished; enough  
 bast *v* close:PERF, REAL  
 baṣrī *n* type of date  
 batara *dv* being anxious, having a meltdown  
 batta *dv* cutting  
 battil *n* battil, dhow (type of boat)  
 baṭaħa *dv* sprawling  
 baṭil *n* bottle  
 baṭṭa *dv* opening; quitting  
 baxara *dv* filling with smoke, scenting with incense  
 baxš *n* portion  
 bay *adj* thick  
 bayana *dv* appearing  
 bayšak *n* dagger  
 bayw *n* bride  
 bazza *n* poor person  
 ba'ada *dv* distancing

bā *n* vow, oath; curse, reproach  
 bā *v* trap fish, pull in:IMPER  
 bā *n* armspan  
 bā *prep* on; against; about; compared to  
 bā yē *na* *express* all right; it doesn't matter  
 bāba *n.voc* O father; O child; O sir; O madam  
 bādam *n* nut; nut tree  
 bāgil *n* perforated metal cone on waterpipe  
 bāgur *adv* again; another time  
 bāḡ *n* garden  
 bāī *adj* thin  
 bākur *n* cane (stick)  
 bāla *adv*; *n* above; up; high; on top of; inland;  
     going up; raising; standing  
 bālaḡ *adj* mature; ripe  
 bālišṭ *n* pillow  
 bālitār *adv.der* above; higher  
 bālīṭī *adj.der* upper; highest  
 bām *n* giant sea turtle  
 bān *n* type of fish net  
 bānnāt *n* traditions, customs  
 bāqara *n* cow; ox; stupid person  
 bāqul *n* large beans  
 bār *n* time (occasion)  
 bār *n* strength; speed; intensity; discomfort  
 bār bārē *adv.com* sometimes  
 bāram *n* rain  
 bāram *n* almond  
 bārē *adv.der* once  
 bāruk *adj* slender  
 bāruṭ *n* patience, will, desire  
 bāṣ *n* bus  
 bātar *adj*; *adv* better  
 bāṭal *n* hero; robust  
 bāwasir *n* hemorrhoid  
 bāz *n* playing; game; dance  
 bāz kōra *n.com* football  
 bāz pakkis *n.com* type of board game  
 bāz pās *n.com* cards (game)  
 bāz wallam *n.com* sport played with sticks  
 bāzī *n* play (children); toys  
 bā'id *v* trap fish, pull in:REAL  
 bā'is *v* trap fish, pull in:PERF  
 bē *adv* only; although; already  
 bēdil *n* exchange  
 bēlē *interj* actually yes!  
 bēnī'it *n* building (action); building (edifice)  
 bēr *v* carry:IRR  
 bēr *v* grind:IMPER  
 bēraq *n* flag  
 bērid *v* grind:REAL  
 bēris *v* grind:PERF  
 bēš *adj* stuffed with food  
 bētar *adj*; *adv* better  
 bēw *conj* already  
 bēxil *adj* miserly  
 bēyad *n* memory; recollection  
 biddī *n* funeral gathering  
 bidlī *n* torch (flashlight)  
 bidrit *n* seed

bijlī *n* torch (flashlight)  
 billa *dv* slobber  
 billā *interj* Ar: to God!  
 binj *n* thigh  
 birmit *n* hard candy  
 birradē *n* refrigerator  
 bismilla *interj* In the name of God!  
 bistan *n* garden; farm  
 bis' *n* strong taste  
 biš *v* become:2sIMPER  
 bišram bēšir *n.com* gull  
 bišt *n* cloak  
 biyāyē *disc* it came about  
 bibī mattō *n.com* parrot  
 bīdar *n* peasant  
 bīdarī *adj* landless  
 bīmar *adj* bedridden  
 bīs *num* twenty  
 blāmlūk *n* chewing gum  
 blēwut *n* plywood  
 blind *adj* high  
 bōḡ *n* wallet  
 bōḡal *n* upper arm  
 bōrī bōrī *n.com* beetle; type of large shell  
 bōṣ *n* kiss  
 bōwin *n.prop* Kumzari clan name  
 bōya *n* large plastic buoy  
 br *v* go:IMPER  
 br *v* go:IRR  
 brat *v* go:3sIRR  
 bratō *n.voc* O my brother!  
 brār *n* brother  
 brāsēs *v* cause to arrive:PERF  
 brāsīd *v* cause to arrive:REAL  
 brāsn *v* cause to arrive:IMPF  
 brēs *v* arrive, reach:IMPER  
 brēsṅ *v* cause to arrive:IMPER  
 brēš *v* vomit:IMPER  
 brēz *v* pour:IMPER, IRR, ROOT  
 brēzīd *v* pour:REAL  
 brēzis *v* pour:PERF  
 brinz *n* rice  
 briš *v* vomit:IMPER  
 brišt *adj* cooked  
 brō *v* go:2sIMPER  
 brō *v* go:MIR  
 brūš *n* broom; toothbrush  
 buḡḡārī *adj* demanding; screaming  
 bukkar *n* upper stem of waterpipe  
 bukr *n* firstborn  
 bukrit *n* newborn goat  
 bum *v* go:1sIMPER  
 bumur *v* die:IMPER  
 buqbaq *n* bubble  
 bur *v* become: ROOT  
 burd *v* accomplish, sign contract:REAL  
 burka *n* cistern  
 burqa *n* woman's face-mask  
 burs *v* accomplish, sign contract:PERF  
 burtuqāl *n* orange

burwa *v* run:IMPER, MIR, IRR, ROOT  
 burwad *v* run:REAL  
 burwas *v* run:PERF  
 burxīt *n.prop* legendary place name; lost  
 bur'an *n* joker, funny person  
 buşşar *n* witch, warlock  
 but *v* become:3sIRR  
 butt *n* duck  
 buxxar *n* storehouse  
 būm *n* owl  
 būm *n* floor  
 būm *n* dhow, large type of traditional boat  
 būmid *v* crush:REAL  
 būmir *v* crush:IMPF, IMPER, ROOT  
 būmis *v* crush:PERF  
 būr *v* become:REAL  
 būrsad *n* berry  
 būs *v* become:PERF  
 bût *n* type of small fish  
 būxad *v* dive:REAL  
 būxar *v* dive:IMPER  
 būxas *v* dive:PERF  
 būz *n* chin  
 byā *v* come:IMPER  
 byār *v* bring:IMPER, IMPF, IRR  
 byāt *v* come:3sIRR  
 byō *v* come:2sIMPER, MIR  
 byō *conj* it came about  
 bzan *v* hit:IMPER, ROOT  
 bzand *v* hit:REAL  
 bzans *v* hit:PERF  
 bzār *n* hot spice mixture  
 bzēn *v* hit:IMPER, IMPF, IRR  
 b'am *n* thumb

### Č

č *v* go:IMPF  
 čahħa *dv* pouring (large amount)  
 čan *n* body  
 čan čišnan *n.com* bathing  
 čang *n* comb  
 čangala *dv* twisting, curling  
 čap *n* paddle blade; paddling  
 čap *interj* shut up!  
 čarača *dv* charged; charging  
 čaraxa *dv* slitting, straddling, splitting  
 čaraxī *adj.der* straddled  
 čaraxīī *adv.der* straddling  
 čarača *dv* charging (electrical)  
 čarra *dv* slipping; sliding  
 čarrax *n* straddled leg  
 čarrit *n* zipper  
 čābē *pn.interr* how?  
 čābitnīī *pn.interr.phr* how are you doing?  
 čādir *n* bedsheets  
 čāf *n* beach, shore  
 čāf *v* reach:IMPF, IRR  
 čāfčāf *n.com* the water's edge, right at the shore  
 čāfid *v* reach:REAL  
 čāfis *v* reach:PERF  
 čāl *n* fabric covering, including blankets,

tablecloths and mşarr 'men's headdress'  
 čālakī *adj* haphazard; messy  
 čār *num* four  
 čārak *n* worthless or broken thing  
 čārda *num* fourteen  
 čāšumbur *n.com* Wednesday  
 čāwanağ *n* bowl  
 čāwuz *n* rabbitfish  
 čāz *n* lunch  
 čāī *n* tea  
 čē *pn.interr* what?  
 čēl *n* albatross; slow person  
 čēnağ *adj* thirsty  
 čēnağī *n.der* thirst  
 či qadar *pn.interr.com.*; *pn.com* how much/many?;  
 however much/many  
 čigāra *n* cigarette  
 čihħī *n*; *adj* Shihuh; Shihhi  
 čihħīī *adv.der* in the Shihhi dialect  
 čikk *adj*; *n* little; young; child  
 čikkī *n* string of fish  
 čil *num* forty  
 čin *pn.interr.com* how many?  
 činkō *n* corrugated metal; roof  
 čirbasē *n* slide, slippery rock used as a slide  
 čišt *v* wash:ROOT, PERF, REAL  
 čixčax *n* stream that forms during heavy rain  
 čī *v* go:2sIMPF  
 čik *n* push  
 čikē *n.der* a little bit  
 čīz *n* thing  
 člağ *n.der* mother's post-birth coming-out day  
 čō *n* well  
 čō *v* go:ROOT, 3sIMPF  
 čōr *v* wash:IMPF, IMPER, MIR  
 čōrid *v* wash:REAL  
 čōt *v* go:3sIRR  
 črā *n* traditional lamp  
 čum *n* eye  
 čum buqbaq *n.com* metal snap button  
 čum rukbit *n.com* kneecap  
 čumbu *pn.interr* what happened?  
 čupş *n* lobster  
 čurk *adj* dusty  
 čūk *n* type of shark  
 čūla *n* traditional lamp  
 čūz *n* vagina  
 čūzak *n* wire fish trap  
 čwān *v* be able:IMPF, IRR  
 čwānid *v* be able:REAL  
 čwānis *v* be able:PERF

### D

da *det* a number of  
 dabaga *dv* falling  
 dabara *dv* providing  
 dabba *n* water jug  
 dadē *n.voc* dear  
 dafana *dv* burying (item)  
 daff *adj* deaf  
 daftar *n* notebook

- dafya *dv* staying out of the cold  
 daḡaša *dv* being busy  
 daḡbērit *n* thick, dusty haze  
 dahr *n* a very long time  
 daḡqa *dv* staring into space  
 dahya *dv* sliding  
 dakara *dv* remembering  
 dakk *n* burden  
 dakka *dv* digging; burying; filling in; packing in;  
 hammering; banging; copulating (male); being  
 dead drunk  
 dalla *dv* standing upright  
 dalla *n* coffeepot/carafe  
 dalla *dv* untangling; combing  
 dallal *n* guide, agent, negotiator  
 dama'a *dv* making it all the way to somewhere  
 damb *n* sin  
 damdama *dv* getting lightheaded  
 dandala *dv* dangling  
 dandana *dv* being utterly exhausted  
 dandānē *n* type of men's dance  
 dang *n* cyst, boil  
 dangara *dv* turning  
 daqana *dv* picking up, gusting (wind)  
 daqdaqa *dv* knocking  
 daqqa *dv* knocking; beating (drums)  
 daqquš *n* hot pepper sauce  
 dar *n* traditional Gulf calendar  
 dar *n* door  
 dar *n* hurt  
 darada *dv* being hurt  
 darama *dv* curing with medicine  
 darasa *dv* teaching; studying  
 dard *n* pain; bruise  
 darman *n* medicine  
 dars *n* lesson  
 dassa *dv* slipping in; hiding in  
 dasta *det* a number of  
 dastur *n* lower sail crossbar  
 dašt *n* open sea  
 dawaxa *dv* being dizzy  
 dawām *n* job  
 dawm *n* sea between tides  
 dawq *n* calm (water)  
 daww *n* yoghurt drink  
 daxala *dv* entering  
 daxl *n.der* inside; inner part  
 daxtar *n* hospital  
 daxxa *dv* going along merrily  
 dayl *n* hem  
 daymē *n* beginning of summer  
 dayit *n* communal sickness; plague  
 dayn *n* loan  
 dazza *dv* inciting  
 da' num ten  
 da'ama *dv* colliding  
 da'bar *dv* chattering  
 da'da' *adj* disoriented  
 da'ya *n* non-ritual prayer  
 dāba *n.prop* Dibba  
 dādē *n.voc* child (children's speech)  
 dādrō *n* type of short dhow  
 dāfū *dv* protesting  
 dāḡ *n* noisy talking  
 dākar *n* penis  
 dām *n* type of coral  
 dām *v* know:1sIMPF  
 dāmar *n* groom; son-in-law; brother-in-law  
 dāmū *adj* work (employment)  
 dām... *express* I don't know  
 dān *v* know:IMPF, ROOT, IMPER, IRR  
 dāndānē *n* type of men's dance  
 dānid *v* know:REAL  
 dānis *v* know:PERF  
 dānū *n* hate  
 dār *v* give:REAL, ROOT  
 dār *n* stick  
 dār ālō *n.com* bat (for sports)  
 dār bandirō'ō *n.com* ship's flagpole  
 dār čīnī *n.com* cinnamon  
 dās *v* give:PERF  
 dāya *n* midwife  
 dāzūd *n* turmeric  
 dē *v* give:IMPF, IRR  
 dēbaḡit *n* full-grown male goat  
 dēlama *n* pump, *esp.* electric water pump  
 dēlō *n* pail  
 dēqiqit *n* minute  
 dēr *n; adj* a long time; late  
 dēw *n* demon  
 dg *v* say:IMPF  
 dgard *v* go around, turn into, happen:IMPF  
 dgō *v* say:IMPF  
 dgur *adj* other; next  
 diblit *n* wedding ring  
 diffāyē *n* heater  
 dig *v* take:IMPF  
 dikin *adj* dark  
 dikkan *n* shop  
 dikkanīn *n.infl* shopkeeper  
 dikkara *adv.com* twice  
 dil *n* heart  
 dimistan *n* winter  
 dinya *n* world; the present life  
 dinyē'ē *express* listen to what I'm saying!  
 dir *v* slit:2sIMPER, IMPF  
 dird *v* slit:REAL  
 dirs *v* slit:PERF  
 dirya *n* sea; fishing  
 diryī'in *n.infl* fisher  
 dismal *n* handkerchief  
 dist *n* hand/arm  
 dišmal *n* vulgarity  
 dit *n.poss* girl, daughter  
 ditk *n.infl* girl; daughter  
 dixx *n* smoke  
 diž *v* steal, rob:2sIMPER  
 dī *v* give:IMPF  
 dīb *n* wolf  
 dībē *n* Great White Shark

dīdī *n* milk (children's speech)  
 dīlub *n* strong, swirling current  
 dīn *n* religion  
 dīnar *n* unit of currency  
 dlaḡ *n* sock  
 dnān *n* tooth  
 dō *v* give:ROOT, IMPF  
 dō *num* two  
 dōl *n* mast  
 dōrbin *n* camera  
 dōšag *n* mattress  
 dōz *v* sew, milk:ROOT, IMPER, IMPF  
 dōzīd *v* sew:REAL; milk:REAL  
 dōzis *v* sew:PERF; milk:PERF  
 dr *v* slit:IMPER  
 drām *n* water tank  
 drāz *adj*; *n* long/tall; length/height; stretched out  
 drēwal *n* driver, chauffer  
 drīša *n* window  
 drō *n* lie (untruth)  
 drōzīn *n.com* liar  
 dubb *n* bear  
 dubbaḡ *n* butcher  
 duff *ideo* bang!  
 dug *v* take:IMPF  
 dumb *n* stupid person  
 dummit *n* tuft of hair below the lower lip  
 dunyō'ō *n.infl* the world  
 dupsī *n* type of insect; plague of insects  
 duqqū *adj* fallen (children's speech)  
 durb *n* unstable, wavering thing (*esp.* a boat)  
 durj *n* drawer  
 durrō *n* celebratory wedding procession  
 dušumbur *n.com* Monday  
 duwwux *n* smoker  
 dūbāy *n* metal fish trap  
 dūbū *adj* melted  
 dūbyō *n* laundromat; launderer  
 dūm *n* tail; back of boat  
 dūr *n* smoke  
 dūr *adj* far  
 dūsū *n.der* step on  
 dūš *n* date syrup  
 dūšīn *n* yesterday  
 dwāzda *num* twelve  
 dwēs *num* two hundred  
 dz *v* steal, rob:IMPF  
 d'ān *n* palm thatch

## D

ḡabb *n* type of large lizard  
 ḡabb *n* beautiful young woman  
 ḡaby *n* oryx  
 ḡab' *n* hyena  
 ḡaḡ *n* blocking, hindering  
 ḡalama *dv* being maligned  
 ḡamma *dv* hugging  
 ḡarbit *n* blustering wind  
 ḡarbit *n* bonanza  
 ḡarra *dv* being sociable  
 ḡayf *n* guest

ḡālum *n* tyrant  
 ḡāman *n* guarantee  
 ḡēša *n* type of stinging insect  
 ḡīfū *n* invitation

## E

-ē *n.sfx* a (indefiniteness)  
 -ē *v.sfx* 3sPERF  
 =ē *clit* be:2p (second person plural existential)  
 ēbar *n.com* over here  
 ēbē *n* woman's black cloak  
 ēbin *v* close:2sIMPER  
 ēbn *v* close, tie:MIR  
 ēda dnān *n.com* toothache  
 ēda ḡōš *n.com* earache  
 ēda sar *n.com* headache  
 ēdan *n.pl* pain  
 ēdil *adj* straight  
 ēdilit *n* co-wife  
 ēdur *n* a noise  
 ēdū *n* enemy; antagonizing; not being on speaking terms  
 ēḡin *n* dough  
 ēhil *n* relative  
 ēḡē *n* type of dance  
 ēja *interj* oh! hey! wow! well!  
 ēka *evid* INF (inferred evidential)  
 ēkša *adv* right here  
 ēl *n* cardamom  
 ēl mātarī *n.com* type of date  
 ēling *n* bracelet  
 ēmaḡ *n* firewood  
 ēmiš *v* sweep/wipe:IMPER  
 ēnad *v* hide:REAL  
 ēnar *n* henna  
 ēnar *v* hide:ROOT, IMPER, MIR  
 ēnaran *n.pl* wedding henna nights  
 ēnas *v* hide:PERF  
 ēnāwī *adj* burgundy colour  
 ēr *n* exposed rock in sea  
 ēraraḡ *n* type of bream fish  
 ērisa *n* thick paste with chicken  
 ērisin *n* oar, paddle  
 ērkū *n* argument; insult  
 ēsur *n* woven plastic mat  
 ēsū *n* here  
 ēšil *n* ancestor  
 ēšīnan *pn* these ones  
 ēt *n* gear  
 ēwō *n* here  
 ēzē *n* mourning  
 ē'ū *n* here

## F

faḡala *dv* going ahead  
 faḡara *dv* foaming  
 fahama *dv* understanding  
 fahd *n* cheetah  
 faḡl *n* male date palm  
 fajara *dv* exploding  
 fajja *dv* awakened suddenly; shocked



fajr *n* early morning prayer  
 faja'a *dv* shocking; being rudely shocked  
 fakara *dv* thinking  
 fakka *dv* opening wide  
 falaḥa *dv* correcting  
 falaḥa *dv* freezing  
 falaqa *dv* splitting open; slitting open; slicing  
 falj *n* ice  
 falq *n* crack, split  
 famfōxit *n* goose egg (swollen bump)  
 fanana *dv* being super  
 fanaša *dv* quitting  
 faqama *dv* losing weight (person)  
 faqaša *dv* peeling  
 faql *n* porcupinefish  
 faqqaš *n* bark (tree); shell (egg); peeling skin  
 faraḥa *dv* being happy  
 faraka *dv* scrubbing  
 faraqa *dv* being different  
 faraša *dv* spreading out (e.g. cloth)  
 faraṭa *dv* leaving suddenly  
 fard *n* pistol  
 farnī *n* white pudding  
 farra *dv* escaping; becoming far away  
 farrūgit *n* comb (rooster), crown (hoopoe)  
 fars *n* fishing net thread  
 farsaḡ *n* moment  
 farš *n* carpet; furniture  
 farṭ *n* commandment  
 farzē *n* nostril-stud  
 faš spēr *n.com* diamond  
 fašš *n* jewel; metal snap button; light switch  
 fašša *dv* deflating  
 fataka *dv* slicing open; being sliced open  
 fatfata *dv* being succulent (food)  
 fatta *dv* ripening (food)  
 fatta *dv* wearing out  
 faṭana *dv* understanding  
 faxṭ *n* thigh  
 fa'ala *dv* doing sexual acts  
 faza'a *dv* helping out  
 fajur *n* big liar  
 fālaj *n* channel  
 fālan *n* so-and-so  
 fān *v* send, throw:ROOT, IMPER, MIR, IRR  
 fānd *v* send, throw:REAL  
 fāns *v* send, throw:PERF  
 fār *n* flying fish  
 fāsid *n* bad person  
 fāsiq *n* liar  
 fātaḡ *n* gold ring worn on big toe  
 fāydit *n* benefit  
 fāzū *n* defeat; success  
 fērid *n* red-bean stew  
 fēṭahit *dv* telling on someone  
 fēzar *n* freezer  
 fijmē *n* black dolphin  
 filfil *n* pepper  
 filḥāl *adv* in any case  
 filtan *n* so-and-so (female)

findan *n* sweet potato  
 finjal *n* coffee/tea cup  
 finjan *n* coffee cup  
 firm *n* oven  
 fiss *n* hissing gas  
 fitr *n* thumb-index span (measurement)  
 flū *dv* evading  
 fiqit *n* person who is free (available)  
 fiqū *dv* being free (available)  
 fiṭū *dv* filling to overflowing  
 flīta *n* wick  
 fōdar *n* detergent  
 fōdīlī *adj* obnoxious; troublemaking  
 fōringī *adj*; *n.der* foreign; Portuguese  
 fōšin *v* sell:IMPER  
 fōšn *v* sell:ROOT  
 fōšnid *v* sell:REAL  
 fōšnis *v* sell:PERF  
 fōxiṭ *n* thigh  
 frāx *n* width  
 ftāq *n* hernia  
 furī *n* clever, wily goat  
 fuṭman *n.pl* weaning period  
 fūṭa *n* handkerchief

## G

ga *v* take:2sIMPER, 3sREAL  
 ga *v* say:IRR  
 gab *adv* suddenly  
 gačč *n* mortar  
 gadda *dv* harvesting  
 gaft *v* say:ROOT, PERF, REAL  
 gaga'a *dv* snatching  
 gahḥ *n* watermelon  
 gamaga *dv* going onto shore quickly in order to  
     take a boat out of the water and store it on the  
     beach  
 gamaza *dv* snatching  
 gambil *n* large hole, pit  
 gannit *n* stack of dried fish  
 gantar *adj* tired out  
 gap *n* big person or thing; great; elder; much  
 gapa *n* size  
 garagumba *n* type of fish  
 gard *v* go around, turn into:ROOT, IRR, IMPER  
 gardan *n* neck  
 gardid *v* go around, turn into:REAL  
 gardis *v* go around, turn into:PERF  
 gargērit *n* unpaved road surface  
 gargur *n* small wire fish cage  
 gargur *n* stubbornness; stubborn person  
 garī *n* shipping lane  
 garm *n* warmth, heat; hot-head; fever  
 garmaḡ *adj* hot  
 gaša'a *dv* burping  
 gaw *v* say:2sIMPER  
 gawd *n* cave  
 gawgaw *n* type of rabbitfish  
 gayyit *n* time (occasion)  
 gaz *n* forearm span (measurement)  
 gazara *dv* taking the easy way out

gā *n* bull  
 gābanō *n* exceptionally high level (tide);  
 (proxigean) spring tide  
 gāl *n* men's headdress rings  
 gārad *n* locust  
 gārad *n* thief  
 gārak *n* opium  
 gārawīn *n.pl* toddlers  
 gārī *n* wheelbarrow; cart; trailer; rolling platform  
 (cannon)  
 gā'ī *n* morning gusts  
 gdār *n* wall  
 gē *v* say:IMPER  
 gēdū *n* waterpipe  
 gēlō *n* catfish  
 gēmar *n* soft cream cheese  
 gēna *adj* mad (crazy)  
 gēnum *n* wheat  
 gēr *n* grave; burying (person)  
 gid *v* take, do:REAL  
 gil *n* dirt; clay  
 gillāsī *n* small fan  
 gin *v* say:3pREAL, 3pPERF  
 gind *n* testicle  
 ging *adj* mute (person)  
 gir *v* take:ROOT, IMPF, IMPER, IRR, MIR  
 girr *n* heedlessness  
 girrad *n* pit (seed)  
 giryā *v* cry, mourn:ROOT  
 giryād *v* cry, mourn:REAL  
 giryās *v* cry, mourn:PERF  
 gis *v* take, do:PERF  
 gistir *n* finger ring  
 gišnağ *adj* hungry; starving  
 gišr *n* coral  
 gišš *n* shards  
 giya *pn.interr* where?  
 giya *n* grass  
 giz *v* choose:IMPER  
 gizgaz *n* type of shrub  
 giznīd *v* choose:REAL  
 giznīs *v* choose:PERF  
 gizr *n* carrot  
 gī *v* say:IRR  
 gīm *n* bait  
 gīrağ *n* ant  
 glīt *n* costume gold  
 gmēz *n* excrement  
 gmēz āw *n.com* urine  
 gmēz xōrdin *n.com* feces  
 gmō *n* type of fish  
 gnād *v* catch, get stuck:REAL  
 gnār *v* catch, get stuck:IRR, IMPER  
 gnās *v* catch, get stuck:PERF  
 gnūn *v* believe:ROOT, IMPER, IRR  
 gnūnid *v* believe:REAL  
 gnūnis *v* believe:PERF  
 gō *n* hunger  
 gō *v* say:ROOT, IRR  
 gōfītr *n* gall bladder

gōl *n* goal (*esp.* football)  
 gōsin *n* goat  
 gōš *n* ear  
 gōšağī *n* mattress  
 gōšt *n* meat; pretty person  
 gōz *n* walnut  
 gō'al *n* hook  
 grā *adj.der* boiling  
 grām *n* bundle  
 grān *adj* expensive  
 grā'id *v* boil:PERF, REAL  
 grē *v* cry:IMPER  
 grumba *n* flawed spherical item  
 grū *n* plastic button  
 gubb *n* slow person  
 gubbit *n* round basket  
 gufl *n* a beard style  
 gumm *n* fist  
 gumrō *n.prop* Bandar Abbas (city)  
 gurbağ *n* cat  
 gurd *n* midrib of palm frond  
 gurgurō *n* type of fish  
 gurman *n* cotton  
 gū *n* excrement  
 gūnī *n* burlap sack  
 gwēn *n* tether  
 gzin *v* choose:2sIMPER  
 gzūz *n* muffler

## Ğ

ğabana *dv* being sad  
 ğafala *dv* dozing; not paying attention  
 ğafl *adj.der* dozing  
 ğalaqa *dv* barring  
 ğalaṭa *dv* doing something wrong; harming  
 ğalla *dv* sprouting; growing to maturity  
 ğalq *adj.der* difficult  
 ğalyūn *n* prepared tobacco  
 ğamara *dv* screaming silently  
 ğambur *n* niche  
 ğanī *adj* rich  
 ğanna *dv* singing  
 ğannit *n.der* song  
 ğaraqa *dv* sinking  
 ğaraqa *dv* swallowing  
 ğarbit *n.der* sunset; being away from home  
 ğarbī *n* west  
 ğarğōrit *n* adam's apple; larynx  
 ğarra *dv* mistaking  
 ğaşş *n* peg, post  
 ğaşya *dv* covering up for modesty  
 ğatta *dv* getting on one's nerves  
 ğattit *n.der* meddling person  
 ğatṭa *dv* falling asleep; sleeping soundly; covering  
 ğawya *dv* being lost  
 ğay *prep* except  
 ğayaba *dv* finishing with  
 ğazara *dv* plunging  
 ğābana *n* groove; inlet  
 ğābaş *n* period before dawn; early morning prayer  
 ğāḍab *n* act of God, punishment from God

ġāfī *adj* floating  
 ġāna *n* jaw  
 ġār *n* racket (making noise)  
 ġāramit *n* sale at a loss  
 ġātal *n* storm  
 ġātaf *n* type of wood used to make rope  
 ġāy *adv* almost  
 ġāyit *n* being soon  
 ġāz *n* money  
 ġāzalē *n* gazelle  
 ġāzī *n* stove, range (hob)  
 ġāzī *n* sweet nothings  
 ġbar *adj* brown  
 ġbār *n* dust  
 ġbēb *n* light cloud; mist draping the mountains  
 ġdān *n* clothesline  
 ġēla *n* grain, *esp.* wheat  
 ġēlbū *n* winning; defeat  
 ġēlila *n* lagoon; wadi streambed; mountain pass  
 ġēr *n* difference; being different  
 ġērūb *adj* foreign; stranger  
 ġēt *n* young white date fruit  
 ġišš *n* sharp stone used as a knife  
 ġlūq *n* woman's large headscarf  
 ġmūt *n* gills  
 ġōbur *n* incense  
 ġōrī *n* clay coffee/tea pot; kettle  
 ġrāb *n* crow  
 ġrūb *n* sunset  
 ġurfīt *n* room  
 ġušban *n.prop* Kumzari clan name  
 ġuwwē *n* white tern (type of bird)  
 ġuzr *n* depth

## H

hajr *n* funeral reception  
 hall *interj* what?!; hey!  
 haraba *dv* being frightened off; being terrified  
 hazza *dv* being angry  
 hā *interj* well; oh!; so  
 hād *v* give, strike: MIR  
 hē *interj* well; yes; eh?  
 hidī *interj* you did what?; you see?  
 hišt *interj* go away! (to large animals)  
 hud *interj* knock-knock!

## Ĥ

ĥabasa *dv* being still (surface of the water)  
 ĥabb *n* seed; bit; spot; pimple  
 ĥabba *dv* loving  
 ĥabbē *det.infl* some, a bit of  
 ĥabībī *n* moon (children's speech)  
 ĥabsit *n.der* stillness, calm  
 ĥabšāmam *n* freckle  
 ĥačča *dv* listening, paying attention, heeding,  
 learning from one's mistakes  
 ĥadd *n* tip  
 ĥadd *n* Sunday  
 ĥaddad *n* bad person  
 ĥađđ *n* luck  
 ĥađran *n* bridewealth; showing of the bridewealth;

bridewealth parade; green headdress worn by groom  
 ĥaf *n* trimming  
 ĥafara *dv* digging  
 ĥaflit *n* celebration  
 ĥajaza *dv; n* imprisoning; enclosing with rocks or thorns to keep goats out  
 ĥajjaj *n* someone who goes on the Hajj pilgrimage  
 ĥakama *dv* ruling  
 ĥakaya *dv* telling (a tale)  
 ĥakka *dv* itching; scratching  
 ĥakka *n* palm fibres pounded into twine  
 ĥakkit *n* itch  
 ĥakkiyīn *n.der* person who chats; storyteller  
 ĥakyt *n.der* telling of a tale  
 ĥalaba *dv* raining heavily and constantly  
 ĥalāwa *n* sweets  
 ĥalgāzī *n.com* kerosene  
 ĥalĥala *dv* alighting; descending; bending over; low-lying  
 ĥalībī *adj* beige  
 ĥall *n* grease; hair oil  
 ĥalla *dv* landing; coming down; bending down; providing a solution to a riddle; flat  
 ĥamada *dv* thanks, praise  
 ĥamala *dv* being careful  
 ĥamaqa *dv* lusting; being overcome with desire  
 ĥambul *n* newborn  
 ĥamdilila *interj; adj* well; on the mend  
 ĥaml *n* month's highest tides  
 ĥamra *n* hyena  
 ĥamya *dv* docking; beaching  
 ĥan *n* iron  
 ĥanna banna *dv.com* tying up loose ends  
 ĥanna *dv* trapping (with a metal trap)  
 ĥantał *n* colocynth tree; bitter  
 ĥaps *adj* tied up; bound  
 ĥaqa *interj* really!  
 ĥaqada *dv* remembering  
 ĥaqīqit *n.der* truth  
 ĥaqm *n* domestic pigeon  
 ĥaqq *n* correctness; justice; alimony; prerogative; bridewealth; compensation  
 ĥaqqa *dv* seeing clearly  
 ĥara *dv* looking  
 ĥaraka *dv* moving  
 ĥarakat *n* change  
 ĥaraqa *dv* burning; sealing with wax  
 ĥarĥara *dv* looking around  
 ĥarkit *n* movement; change  
 ĥarr *n* macho person  
 ĥasa *adv.com* still; yet  
 ĥasaka *dv* hating; being angry  
 ĥasāsī *n* psoriasis  
 ĥasātē *adv.com* still; yet  
 ĥassa *dv* feeling; wishing misfortune  
 ĥašala *dv* obtaining  
 ĥašara *dv* drowning out with noise  
 ĥašrit *n.der* noise from all directions  
 ĥašša *dv* being destructive; demolishing

ḥata *prep;adv* even; until; so that  
 ḥaṭama *dv* crushing  
 ḥaw *interj* go away! (said to goats)  
 ḥawala *dv* moving house  
 ḥawaṭa *dv* encircling  
 ḥawlī *n* billy goat  
 ḥawš *n* courtyard  
 ḥawṭ *n* orchard pool  
 ḥawṭit *n.der* circle; going in a circle  
 ḥawy *n* courtyard  
 ḥawz *n* level; limit  
 ḥayaqa *dv* squeaking  
 ḥayara *dv* confounding; thwarting; inconveniencing  
 ḥayḍ *n* menses  
 ḥayl *n* distance  
 ḥayl *n* haunches  
 ḥayl *n* infertile  
 ḥaylō *n* children's swing  
 ḥayš *n* catching goats  
 ḥayya rōqē *interj* many words, much chatter  
 ḥayyik *interj* good for you!  
 ḥayyil *n* expert cheater  
 ḥayyiš *n* goat catcher  
 ḥayzēna *n* construction  
 ḥazana *dv* being sad  
 ḥazēmit *adj.der* wrapped tightly; armed; girded  
 ḥazza *dv* wrapping; tightening; wrapped; tight  
 ḥābabō *n* tiny green date seeds  
 ḥābul *n* palm back support  
 ḥādis *n* accident  
 ḥāfaṭ *n* keeper  
 ḥājarī *n* hail  
 ḥājīṭ *adj* needing  
 ḥājīrō *n.prop.infl* the mountainside  
 ḥāl *n* situation  
 ḥālāl *n* permitted; approved or exalted  
 ḥāmamō *n* dove  
 ḥānik *n* gums (of the mouth)  
 ḥāram *n* forbidden  
 ḥāramī *n.der* thief, bad person  
 ḥārara *n* chafing; heat rash  
 ḥāraš *n* guard  
 ḥārit *n* quarter (of city)  
 ḥāšīyit *n.der* consciousness  
 ḥāšaf *n* dried-out dates  
 ḥāwa *n* ceremony  
 ḥāwarī *n* town-dweller  
 ḥāwš *n* destruction  
 ḥāyat *n* life  
 ḥēbib *n* loved one, beloved person  
 ḥēbis *adj* blind  
 ḥēdiqit *n* park  
 ḥēdis *n* hadith  
 ḥējub *n* eyebrow  
 ḥēlē *n* rust  
 ḥēmīdē *n* mud, clod of mud  
 ḥēmīš *n* sea turtle  
 ḥēmqū *adj.der* being disagreeable  
 ḥēnis wēnis *n.com* anyone  
 ḥēriq *n* hot, dry weather

ḥērir *n* silk  
 ḥēzizī wēzizī *n.com* treasuring  
 ḥijj *n* Hajj pilgrimage  
 ḥijrit *n* room (house)  
 ḥijrī *adj* high in nicotine (tobacco)  
 ḥillaq *n* hairdresser  
 ḥisī *n* sloping well for watering goats  
 ḥisn *n* beauty  
 ḥiss *n* voice  
 ḥitt *adj* high in nicotine (tobacco)  
 ḥīsū *adj* being in labour (birth)  
 ḥīwan *n* ignorant or senseless being, poor or pitiable thing  
 ḥlūl *n* fenugreek seeds  
 ḥōṭīr *n* autumn migration  
 ḥsēb *n* calculation; expense; number  
 ḥubb *n* vase  
 ḥubbō *n* grandmother  
 ḥubuḥubbō *dv* crawling (children's speech)  
 ḥukm *n* judgment  
 ḥukūmit *n* government  
 ḥukyū *dv* telling (a tale, story, or account)  
 ḥummam *n* bathroom  
 ḥurmit *n* deprivation  
 ḥurš *adj* rough  
 ḥusī *n* sloping well for watering goats  
 ḥuwwil *n* spring/summer migration  
 ḥūnunō *n* type of flower  
 ḥūšū *n* slithering; sliding around  
 ḥwēl *n* chatter; chattering

## I

iččī *n* sneeze  
 ida *conj* if  
 iddan *n* prayer caller  
 iddāla *prep* away from  
 iddū *n* passing  
 iḥtaram *n* respect; respectful person  
 ijāwir *n.com* at this time  
 ijāzīt *n* time off of work; holiday  
 ijr *n* good deeds  
 ikka *n* matches  
 ilbō *n* ceiling; heights, heights of the sky  
 ilka *n* nose-ring  
 illē *n* rope; paddle  
 illit *n.der* dirty thing  
 -im *v.sfx* 1p  
 =im *clit* be:1p (first person plural existential)  
 imbē *n* type of fish  
 in *conj* either/or  
 -in *v.sfx* 3p  
 =in *clit* be:3p (third person plural existential)  
 inb *n* grape  
 inča *adv* like this  
 inčka *adv.com* in this way; just like  
 inda *prep* in; inside; on  
 indaraḡ *n* neighbour  
 indīyē *n* irrigation channel  
 indō *n* Indian  
 indur *n* inside  
 ingānē *n* short, wide clay water jar

injwan *interj* come on!  
 inna *complr* that (used with oaths,  
 pronouncements)  
 innānē *n* type of stingray  
 innik dūnik *ideo* in a flash  
 innit *n* goat pen  
 insī *adj* humanlike, talking (of animals)  
 inšalla *adv* God willing  
 intaf *n* sun  
 intōr *n* treats; sweets  
 iql *n* mountain  
 irrāgī *n* toque  
 irrāmit *n.der* decayed thing; lazy person  
 isālō *n.com.infl* this year  
 issī *n* urine (children's speech)  
 ist *interj* go away! (to large animals)  
 iš *det* any; none  
 -iš *v.sfx* 3sREAL  
 išā'it *n* nothing at all  
 išk *adj* dry; hard  
 iška *adv* like  
 išōwō *n.com.infl* tonight  
 išš *n* nest  
 ištāka *adj* revolting  
 ittō *pn.emph* 2sEMPH  
 iṭr *n* perfume  
 ixtārō *n.infl* the choice  
 iyō *v* come:IMPF  
 iyyar *n* whiner  
 iyyē *pn.emph* 3sEMPH

### I

-ī *sfx* (derivational suffix forming an adjective,  
 adverb, or noun)  
 -ī *v.sfx* 2s  
 =ī *clit* be:2s (second person singular existential)  
 īd *n* holiday  
 īdiyē *n.infl* festival monetary gift  
 īdū *adj* having continuous, severe pain  
 īfē *n* type of fish  
 īfit *n* health  
 īn- *n* what's-it-called (placeholder pronoun)  
 -īn *n.sfx* person of (attribute, profession, etc.)  
 īšī'it *n.der* living  
 īšū *adj* living  
 -īṭī *sfx.advr.* manner  
 īwiš *n* following (chronologically)  
 īwī *adj* roosting

### J

jabara *dv* obliging  
 jadada *dv* renewing  
 jaḡbib *n* type of fish  
 jahḡa *dv* swooping; closing in on  
 jahla *n* clay jar with narrow mouth  
 jalata *dv* skinning (an animal)  
 jam *n* side  
 jamala *dv* pooling of funds (e.g. fishing income)  
 jamma *dv* bending; bowing  
 jang *n* war  
 janjēbil *n* ginger

jannit *n* paradise  
 jar *adv* very; really  
 jaraba *dv* trying  
 jars *adj* biting (wind)  
 jawāsmē'an *n.prop.pl* Qawasim  
 jawāz *n* identification document  
 jawn *n* mortar (for crushing)  
 jaww *n* weather, climate  
 jawwāfa *n* type of tree  
 jaxxa *dv* reclining, sitting  
 jaxxa *dv* supreme  
 jayb *n* gold bridal diadem; gold necklace  
 jaydar *n* type of tuna fish  
 jayš *n* army  
 jazama *dv* breaking  
 jā *n* barley  
 jāga *n* place  
 jākit *n* jacket  
 jān *adj* hooked (fish)  
 jān *n* jam (fruit conserve)  
 jāmaḡ *n* man's skirt  
 jāmaḡšūrī *n.com* laundry  
 jāmal *n* camel  
 jāma'it *n.der* group  
 jāras *n* bell  
 jārid *n* type of fish  
 jārif *n* type of large traditional fishing net  
 jāri *adv* already  
 jāwar *n* type of large sea turtle  
 jāz *n* ship  
 jāzrī *n* northeast wind  
 jēdil *n* pair of braids  
 jēk *n* pitcher, jug  
 jēl *n* departure; laying out of fish nets  
 jēlumb *n* side; clan  
 jērda *dv* opening orchard canals  
 jēriḡ *n* wound  
 jēzirit *n* island  
 jēzurtō *n.prop.infl* Goat Island  
 jahannamīye *n* bougainvillea tree  
 jifn *n* eyelid  
 jihš *n* fierce person  
 jiks *n* lock of hair  
 jilbē *n* woman's headscarf  
 jild *n* skin  
 jilṭ milṭ *adj* stark naked  
 jinjāwir *n* master sorcerer; giant; grown-up  
 jinn *n* jinn  
 jism *n* body  
 jisr *n* bridge  
 jišt *v* look for, ask:REAL, PERF  
 jittit *n* corpse  
 jīmī *n* entirety; whole; all  
 jīr *v* see, find:ROOT, REAL  
 jīri *n* sand  
 jīs *v* see, find:PERF  
 jīzī *adj* parched with thirst  
 jmāt *n* Friday  
 jmēs *n* type of shark  
 jnāḡ *n* wing

jōbō *n* water-collecting rock hollow  
 jōgur *n* liver  
 jōr *v* look for, ask:IMPF, IMPER, IRR, MIR  
 jōtī *n* shoe  
 jōwa *n* spring (season)  
 jō'ar *n* pearl  
 jrā'ī *adj* separate  
 jubbar *n* abuse of one's position for gain  
 jubbē *n* type of shark  
 judarī *n* chicken pox (varicella)  
 jum *n* shore  
 jumr *n* ember  
 jurbaḥ *n* type of fish  
 jušt *v* look for, ask:ROOT  
 jūrit *n* comical person; ridiculous person  
 jwāb *n* answer  
 jwān *n* goodness; good

## K

k *v* do:ROOT, IMPER, IRR  
 ka *XX conj.relr XX* that  
 ka *v* fall:REAL, 3sIRR  
 ka *conj.advr* if/when; then; since, thus, so  
 ka *disc.peak* right away  
 ka *disc.list* also  
 kabara *dv* treating with condescension; acting superior  
 kabba *dv* pouring (a large amount)  
 kaf *v* fall:MIR  
 kaf *n* palm/sole  
 kaf *n* bracelet  
 kafata *dv* tying  
 kafraḡ *n* cleft  
 kaft *v* fall:ROOT, PERF, REAL  
 kafya *dv* turning over  
 kahraba *n* electricity  
 kalaḥa *dv* staring  
 kalaka *dv* stuttering  
 kam *adj; adv* little; less  
 kamala *dv* finishing  
 kambar *n* thick rope  
 kan *v* dig, put away:ROOT  
 kana *conj* otherwise; on the contrary; instead  
 kanaza *dv* pressing  
 kand *v* dig, put away:REAL  
 kandarkas *n.prop* Orion's belt  
 kandēšin *n* air conditioner  
 kans *v* dig, put away:PERF  
 kansala *dv* cancel  
 kan'ad *n* type of fish  
 kapš *n* sheep  
 kara *n* time (occurrence)  
 karafa *dv* working to the point of exhaustion  
 karama *dv* being generous  
 karaxa *dv* slapping  
 karb *n* thick end of palm branch; buoy  
 kard *v* drop:ROOT, IMPER, IRR, MIR  
 kard *n* flock, school (fish), cluster (dates), bunch (people)  
 kard *n* comportment, responsibility  
 kardīd *v* drop:REAL

kardīs *v* drop:PERF  
 kara'a *dv* hating  
 karfit *n.der* exhausting work  
 karnaš *n.prop* Khasab coastal road (corniche)  
 karōra *n* needle (medicinal)  
 karsa *n* thick rope  
 karxit *n.der* slap  
 kas *n* person; someone; anyone  
 kas *quant* (count of persons)  
 kasafa *dv* making filthy  
 kasib *n* livelihood  
 kaskasa *dv* crumbling  
 kasna *adj.com* absent  
 kasr *n* period of very high tides  
 kassa *dv* crumbling  
 kassaḥ *n* lame person  
 kaš *v* pull, pass over, turn off (switch), dish out:2sIMPER, MIR  
 kašaxa *dv* being super  
 kašk *n* dried yoghurt  
 kašmir *n* glasses, sunglasses  
 kašt *n* twist  
 kataba *dv* writing  
 katbit *n.der* writing; word; destiny  
 kaw *n* palm of hand; marriage contract  
 kawada *n; interj* heaps; a lot  
 kawl *n* wind  
 kawl bālī'ī *n.com* east wind  
 kawšī *n* east-southeast wind  
 kawwaḡ *n* pottery; incense burner  
 kawwaḡīnō *n.infl* the potter  
 kawya *dv* medicinally branding  
 kay *pn.interr* when?  
 ka'bētō *n.prop.infl* the Kabba  
 ka'naḡ *adj* old (thing)  
 ka'naḡ *n* cross-beam (boat)  
 kābab *n* cooked meat  
 kābat *n* cabinet  
 kāčak *n* underarm  
 kāfur *n* pagan  
 kāḡud *n* paper  
 kālak *n* fish cheek  
 kālat *n* fort, castle  
 kālat bālī'ī *n.com* Kumzari Castle  
 kālat zēranī *n.com* Khasab Castle  
 kāmar *n* back  
 kāmil *adv* totally  
 kān sikkānō *n.com* tiller (rudder handle)  
 kār *n* work; thing  
 kāra *n* mouth; opening; entryway; gate  
 kārabō *n* white dolphin  
 kāramit *n* generosity  
 kāraraḡ *n* type of fish  
 kārd *n* knife  
 kārim *pn.interr* which?  
 kāsal *n* sardine  
 kāsrit *n* small drum  
 kāš *v* cultivate:ROOT, IMPER  
 kāšid *v* cultivate:REAL  
 kāšis *v* cultivate:PERF

kāwarī *n* pottery shard  
 kāwašē *n* earring  
 kē *pn.interr* who?; whoever  
 kēk *n* cake, doughnuts  
 kēl *n* dry measure of one kilo  
 kēn *v* dig, put away:IMPER, IRR, MIR  
 kēr *n* penis  
 kēr pāčak *n.com* sea cucumber  
 kēš *v* pull:ROOT; pass over:ROOT  
 kēš *v* pull, pass over, turn off (switch), dish  
 out:IMPER, IRR  
 kēšid *v* pull, pass over, turn off (switch), dish  
 out:REAL, PERF  
 kēšis *v* pull, pass over, turn off (switch), dish  
 out:PERF  
 kēyō *n.infl* a while  
 kič *n* scale (flake)  
 kilkal *n* upper arm or shoulder  
 kilwiskit *n* type of date  
 kin *v* do:2sIMPER, MIR  
 kinb *n* type of tree  
 king *n* ripening date  
 kirdan *n* fire pit  
 kiswit *n* clothing  
 kiš *v* kill:IMPER, IRR  
 kiš *interj* go away! (said to small creatures)  
 kiššit *n* lock of hair; tassel  
 kišt *v* kill:ROOT, PERF, REAL  
 kit *interj* go away! (said to cats)  
 kitf *n* shoulder  
 kitmān *n* underreporting, minimizing  
 kittārē *n* scimitar  
 kixx *interj* sit! (to children); shush!  
 kībal *n* buoy  
 kīl *n* paved surface  
 kīlō *n* kilogram  
 kīsa *n* pocket; plastic bag  
 klē *n* hat  
 klīl *n* key  
 klōlak *n* kidney  
 kmā *n* type of tuna fish  
 knār *n* lap  
 knār *n* jujube  
 knēr *n* cheese  
 kō *n* mountain  
 kō *v* fall:ROOT, IRR  
 kōb *n* cup, small tea glass  
 kōfar *n* type of fish  
 kōl *n* braided rope joint  
 kōr *n* whale  
 kōr *n* blind person  
 kōr *n* type of fish  
 kōrk- *n* boy  
 kōš *v* advise:ROOT, IRR  
 kōša *n* wedding banner  
 kōsē *n* advice for responsible living  
 kōšid *v* advise:REAL  
 kōšis *v* advise:PERF  
 kōt *n* coat  
 kōta *adj* short

kō'ī *n.infl* of the mountain; mountain bedouin  
 krāḥ *n* sandal  
 ktēb *n* book  
 kuffit *n* scrap (e.g. of paper of bread)  
 kumbit *n* dune  
 kumkuma *n* plastic water jug  
 kumzar *n.prop* Kumzar village  
 kundur *n* chewing gum  
 kups *n* mound; porch  
 kurdan *n* three-stone fireplace  
 kurfāyē *n* bed  
 kurm *n* worm  
 kurraf *n* deep-sea fishing nets  
 kursī *n* chair  
 kurš *n* bladder; potbelly; chamber (of instrument)  
 kurš pā *n.com* calf (of leg)  
 kuruxda *n* old person  
 kurxānē *n* sewing machine  
 kūkū *n* type of fish  
 kūlī *n* shark  
 kūn *n* buttocks  
 kūnitī *adv.der* on one's bottom  
 kūš *n* lap, loins  
 kwār *n* clay fireplace  
 kyē *n* quarter-cup measure

**L**

laba *prep* approximately  
 labaqa *dv* lighting; burning; turned on (light);  
 igniting  
 labasa *dv* clothing; covering  
 labata *dv* shudder; shaking  
 lablaba *dv* hasty and reckless  
 lada'a *dv* biting  
 laḍḍa *dv* flashing, shining, glistening  
 laff *n* bandage  
 laffa *dv* bandaging; covering; swarming; swathing  
 laffū *dv* gathering up scattered items  
 laḡya *dv* talking incessantly  
 laḥa *prep* about  
 laḥaqa *dv* hassling  
 laḥlaḥ *n* type of fish  
 laḥm *n* flesh; body  
 lakaša *dv* being round, fat  
 lakin *conj; adv* but; only; except  
 lam *n* peep  
 lamaḥa *dv* glimpsing  
 lamaṭa *dv* licking  
 lama'a *dv* glistening  
 lamba *n* lamp  
 lambiya *n* lullaby; swim on one's back  
 langal *n* anchor  
 lanj *n* dhow  
 laqaša *dv* hassling  
 laqmit *n* morsel  
 lašaṭa *dv* whipping; snatching up  
 lašt *n* type of fish  
 latta *dv* slapping  
 laṭama *dv* slapping  
 laṭmit *n* slap  
 law *n* lip; edge

lawaḡa *dv* smearing  
 lawata *dv* shrivelling; wrinkling; being weak  
 lawt *n.der* weak person or thing, withered thing  
 lawya *dv* curling up/around; rolling up; wrapping  
 lawyit *n* wrapping  
 layaka *dv* leaking  
 laymay *n.prop* Lima  
 la'aba *dv* roaring  
 la'ata *dv* panting  
 la'la'a *dv* being parched with thirst  
 lawaḡa *dv* being on one's deathbed  
 la'ya *dv* being late; making someone late  
 lābit *adv* it is necessary that; certainly  
 lāgan *n* bowl  
 lāḡa *n* language  
 lāḡafī *n* type of fish  
 lākō *n* type of fish  
 lāmū *n* chewing  
 lāqab *n* nickname  
 lāṭī *adj* short (non-human); low; few  
 lāzum *adv* it is necessary that; certainly; must  
 lāzuq *n* type of fish  
 lā'illahī *interj.com* O God!  
 lbān *n* frankincense  
 lē *n* fishing net  
 lēdam *n* type of fish  
 lēlam *n*; *interj* peddling; goods for sale!  
 lēt *n* electric light  
 lētab *n* type of wild fig  
 lētum *n* orphan  
 lēwan *n* alcove, space in a building  
 li kūkū *n.com* gill net  
 likk *n* quantity of one hundred thousand  
 likkit *n* main section of net  
 likšit *n.der* roundness, fatness  
 linkit *n* finger  
 linkit pā *n.com* toe  
 liḡq *n* bandage  
 lībū *n* swat  
 līf *n* date palm root strands; scouring pad  
 līmē *dv* gesturing to call someone far away  
 līmō *n* lime  
 lōbya *n* beans  
 lōḡ *n* wood  
 lōšan *n* perfume, aftershave  
 lōtī *n* wild-living person  
 luḡḡ *n* riddle  
 lumba *n* sea urchin  
 lumrād *adv* in any case  
 lupp *n* marrow  
 luttū *n* collection of scattered items  
 lū *n* means  
 lū *conj* so that ... not; preventing  
 lūḡū *n* whack  
 lūlū *n* type of date  
 lūlū *n* eye (children's speech)  
 lūmū *n* blame; accusation

## M

mabrūk *interj* congratulations!  
 madda *dv* extending

maddit *n* distance  
 madfa *n* cannon  
 madrēḡē *n* rooftop stairs; ladder  
 madrēsīt *n* school  
 madwax *n* pipe (for smoking)  
 maḡya *dv* being lost  
 mafṣal pā *n.com* ankle  
 magdab *n* container for drawing water from a well  
 maglis *n* sheikh's court  
 maḡrab *n* west  
 maḡana *dv* bothering  
 maḡdaqa *n* fish habitat  
 maḡḡar *n* oyster  
 maḡja *dv* pleading a case, explaining a problem  
 maḡjad *n* needing  
 maḡmas *n* bread lifter (tool)  
 maḡram *n* marriageable person  
 maḡrēqit *n.infl* dump  
 maḡzam *n* belt; cartridge-belt  
 majma *dv* word; language  
 makara *dv* being devious  
 makarōna *n* pasta  
 maktab *n* office  
 malaka *dv* giving wedding ring  
 malbaq *n* matches  
 malkut *n* silver anklet  
 malla *dv* being bored  
 maltaqa *dv* meeting face-to-face  
 malyūn *n* million  
 mal'ab *n* pitch (football field)  
 mamnū *adj* illegal  
 man *n* traditional measure (4 kg)  
 mangur *n* wheel  
 manjum *n* mine (for minerals)  
 mankab *n* elbow  
 manqab *n* beak  
 manqab *n* type of shark  
 manqaḡ *n* traditional restaurant  
 manqar *n* wood chisel  
 maṣṣab *n* birdlime  
 maṣṣa *n* marlin  
 maṣṣara *n* mirror  
 maqbērit *n* grave  
 maqfaṣ *n* trap  
 maql *n* myrrh  
 maqqa *dv* coming apart; taking apart  
 maqṣa *n* small metal chisel  
 marada *dv* being unemployed  
 maraḡa *dv* being profoundly ill  
 maraḡa *dv* being exhausted  
 maraḡa *dv* resting during travel  
 maraṣa *dv* softening  
 mard *n* man  
 mardk- *n* man  
 marē *adv* perhaps  
 marfēsīt *n* stairs to roof  
 marg *n* death  
 marḡaba *interj* greetings!  
 marī'it *n* necklace  
 markū'ī *n.com.infl* fish caller



marr *n* quantity of fifty items  
 marra *dv* meeting  
 marra *dv* disappearing  
 marrē *adv* really  
 masbah *n* shower (place)  
 mast *adj* tired, tiresome  
 masxan *n* metal bowl with handles  
 masya *n* evening  
 masya būrī *interj.com* good evening!  
 mašša *dv* sucking  
 maš *v* see, look:2sIMPER  
 mašk *n* goatskin for churning  
 maškāt *n.prop* Muscat  
 mašraq *n* east  
 maššit *n* walking; speed  
 matal *n* proverb  
 matrēqit *n* bobbin  
 matta *dv* cleaning up, cleaning out, scrubbing,  
     wiping, sweeping away  
 mat'ar *n* outdoor bathing area  
 maṭbax *n* kitchen  
 maṭlē'ī *n* strong east wind  
 maṭmaṭa *dv* tying with cord  
 maṭraqa *n* hammer  
 maṭrub *n* minstrel  
 maṭṭārē *n* hot-water bottle  
 maṭ'am *n* restaurant  
 mawara *dv* congratulations  
 mawsīqat *n* tying  
 mawz *n* banana  
 maxbaz *n* bakery  
 maxlab *n* claw  
 maxlēdī *adj* pertaining to the date palm  
 maxluq *n* person; living being  
 maxluṭ *adj* mixed  
 maxnat *n* gay man  
 maxraz *n* laces  
 maxzan *n* storage depot  
 may *n* fish  
 mayg *n* shrimp  
 mayka *prep* between, among  
 maykar *n* middle  
 maylad *n* birthday; wedding poetry  
 maysānī *n* type of fish  
 mayšaṭṭa *n* palm frond broom  
 maywa *n* produce (food)  
 maywuz *n* raisins  
 mayya *prep* between, among; midst  
 mazāraq *n* type of fish  
 ma'daf *n* undersea mountain  
 ma'laq *n* coat hanger  
 ma'laq sīna *n.com* lungs  
 ma'na *n* meaning, importance  
 ma'r *n* tattoo  
 mā *n* month  
 mā *pn* 1p (first person plural pronoun)  
 mā aft *n.com* July  
 mā ašt *n.com* August  
 mā čār *n.com* April  
 mā da' *n.com* October

mā dō *n.com* February  
 mā dwāzda *n.com* December  
 mā na' *n.com* September  
 mā panj *n.com* May  
 mā sō *n.com* March  
 mā šaš *n.com* June  
 mā yak *n.com* January  
 mā yāzda *n.com* November  
 mād *v* stay:REAL  
 mād *disc* things stayed as they were  
 mādād *n* octopus ink  
 māl *adj*; *n* beautiful; excellent; wealth  
 mālalla *n* wealth of God (beggar)  
 mām *n* mother  
 mām abū kō *n.com* butterfly  
 māmādī *n* type of fish  
 mān *v* stay:ROOT, IMPER, IRR  
 māqulē *interj* really?!  
 mār *adj* awake, alert  
 mār *n* snake  
 mārād *n* desire, reason, account  
 māraq *n* throat (outer)  
 māraq *n* sauce; soup; broth; rice water  
 māraqī *n* chest congestion  
 mārarit *n* bile  
 mārāšin *n* intestines  
 mārānī *n* type of eel  
 mās *v* stay:PERF  
 māšuwē *n* skiff  
 māw *n* metal, steel  
 māwrid *n* rosewater  
 māya *n* payment for fishing  
 māyikan *n* handle on a traditional boat  
 māzad *n* increase; addition; hurry  
 māzādī *adv.der* a lot  
 mdallē *n* coffeepot/carafe  
 mē *pn* 1s (first person singular pronoun)  
 mēčūrī *n* fish soup  
 mēd *n* type of fish  
 mēdiḥ *n* tribute (oration)  
 mēdiq *n* type of date  
 mēkana *n* motor  
 mēlat *n* bowl  
 mēlilit *n* boredom  
 mēmit *n* style of tying men's headdress  
 mēna *n* port  
 mēnū *n* move aside; disallowing  
 mēš *v* see, look at:ROOT, IMPER, IRR  
 mēš *n* fly  
 mēš *n* walk; flight; working (in working order);  
     spread (of fire)  
 mēš āsal *n.com* bee  
 mēšid *v* see, show:REAL  
 mēšis *v* see, show:PERF  
 mētar *n* electrical meter (buildings)  
 mētaw *n* moon  
 mētaw paṇḍa *n.com* full moon  
 mēyam *n* hull  
 mgāl *n* headdress rings  
 mḥallātō *n.infl* the shops

mḥāfiḍ *n* governor  
 mḥāmadī *n* currency unit  
 mḥuwwil *n* power bar (set of electrical outlets)  
 mičābē *pn.com* however  
 mičē *pn.com* whatever; everything; all kinds  
 middaḥ *n* young, strapping person  
 middit *n* a while  
 midum *adv* as long as  
 miḡīya *pn.com* wherever  
 miḥḥ *n* seine net rope  
 mijnaḥ *n* type of date  
 mikē *pn.com* whoever  
 milla *n* devout person  
 millas *n* ladle  
 mintab *n* hooked stick to pull fish nets  
 mirr *n* myrrh  
 misbaḥ *n* prayer beads  
 miskīn *adj* pitiable  
 mismar *n* clove; nail (metal)  
 miswak *n* toothbrushing stick  
 mišk *n* mouse  
 miyyit *n* dead person  
 miḏī *n* type of tree  
 mišar *n* saw  
 miḏan *n* scale (for weighing)  
 miḏī *n* fish  
 mjūm *n* metal studs  
 mkabb *n* cone  
 mkindī *n* type of fish  
 mnaxx *n* large hook  
 mōnit *n* type, kind  
 mōtar *n* car  
 mōzar *n* drawing water; filling to overflowing  
 mqaṣṣ *n* scissors  
 mqaḡwa *n* plywood; linoleum  
 mqaḡwil *n* travel agency  
 mqaḡbalit *n* meeting  
 mqaḡwil *n* large-scale merchant; large business transaction  
 mrabba *n* lumber  
 mraḡja *n* appointment (meeting)  
 mrād *n* desire, reason, account  
 mrū *n* chicken  
 msajjal *n* device for playing recorded music  
 msandam *n.prop* Musandam Island  
 msaww *n* fishing net weight  
 msilman *n* Muslim  
 msīr *n* trip (travel)  
 mšarr *n* men's headdress (turban)  
 mšaww *n* barnacle  
 mšībit *n* calamity  
 mšabb *n* hand-held fan (*esp.* of woven palm leaf)  
 mḡār *n* label  
 mugiya *pn* everywhere; anywhere  
 muḡ *n* date palm  
 muḡlī *n* type of venomous snake  
 muḡyū *n* mix-up  
 mukkir *adj* devious  
 mur *v* die:ROOT, IRR  
 murd *v* die:REAL

murdēḡan *n.infl.pl* the dead  
 murḥum *adj* late (deceased)  
 murs *v* die:PERF  
 murwa barrō *n.com* domestic chicken  
 murwa kō'ō *n.com* sandgrouse  
 murwaḥ *n* flat place  
 muškilit *adj* difficult  
 muxwaš *n* pin to clean waterpipe holes  
 muxx *n* head  
 muḏḡit *n* mosque  
 muḏlaḡ *adj* stuck  
 mū *n* hair  
 mūl *n; adv* total; totally  
 mūsiqa *n* music  
 mwāṭan *n* cherished person  
 mḏiḏḏ *n* very salty thing  
 m'allāyē *n* type of men's dance  
 m'aš *n* salary

## N

na *rel* of which  
 na *clit* NEG not  
 nabaḡa *dv* yelping  
 nadaba *dv* giving a war cry  
 nadama *dv* regretting  
 nadbit *n.der* war cry  
 nafala *dv* being messy, scattered about  
 nafasa *dv* breathing  
 nafaṭa *dv* shaking  
 nafaxa *dv* blowing  
 naffa *dv* sprinkling (scattered raindrops)  
 nafnaf *n* scattered raindrops  
 nafs *det* same  
 nagrō *n* type of fish  
 naḡara *dv* spanking  
 naḡnaḡa *dv* leeching off of other people  
 nahaba *dv* robbing  
 naḡasa *dv* being unlucky  
 naḡḡa *n* henna (child's speech)  
 naḡlit *n.der* nosy person  
 naḡs *n* unlucky person  
 najaha *dv* passing (test)  
 nakaba *dv* stubbing  
 nakara *dv* hiding; missing  
 nakata *dv* dripping  
 naktē *n; det* small amount; bit, a bit; a few  
 nall *n* faucet  
 namakī *n* salty snacks  
 namōnit *n.der* amazing, extraordinary  
 naqaba *dv* pecking  
 naqada *n* seeing from a distance  
 naqala *dv* disappearing  
 naqasha *dv* decorating  
 naqata *dv* dripping, coming out one at a time  
 naqd *n* cash  
 naqmit *n.der* judgment  
 naqqa *dv* shooting (cannon)  
 naqqa naqqa *dv.com* beating (heart)  
 naqqab *n* beak  
 naqqadē *n* far-seeing person  
 naqš *n* design

naqta *n* drop; pollen  
 narm *adj* soft  
 nasala *dv* coming into view; approaching  
 nasama *dv* giving birth  
 nasaxa *dv* breathing  
 naşaba *dv* standing  
 naşafa *dv* dividing in half  
 naşara *dv* winning  
 naşada *dv* concerning oneself with  
 naşara *dv* sprouting; spreading; communicating  
 naşa'a *dv* snatching  
 naşša *dv* buzzed (from drink)  
 natafa *dv* plucking  
 naṭaḥa *dv* butting (with the head)  
 naṭa'a *dv* awaiting  
 naṭṭa *dv* jumping  
 nawara *dv* illuminating  
 nawaxa *dv* being extremely ill  
 nawl *n* fare  
 nawxasa *n* young man  
 naxa *prep* aboard (a vehicle)  
 naxara *dv* snoring  
 naxaza *dv* poking  
 naxbara *dv* cracking  
 nayama *dv* laid up; admitted to hospital  
 nazaha *dv* draining  
 nazala *dv* coming down; bringing down  
 nazū *n* pristine situation, crystal-clear view  
 na' *num* nine  
 na'aba *dv* plundering  
 na'mit *n* blessing  
 na'na'a *dv* bleating  
 na'sī *n* north-northeast wind; nor'easter  
 na't *n* carpet  
 nābat *n* date palm pollen  
 nābātī *adj* vegetable  
 nābī *n* gull  
 nādur *n* clever person  
 nāgil *n* coconut; waterpipe chamber  
 nāgruz *n* first month of autumn  
 nāgal *n* type of date  
 nāgaš *n* type of shrub used for kindling  
 nāgur *n* type of shrub  
 nāhiyit *n* melody  
 nām *n* name  
 nān *n* bread  
 nāsax *n* breath  
 nāşabaḥ *adv* after a while  
 nāšī *n.der* north and northeast wind; nor'easter  
 nāšī ārabī *n.com* north wind  
 nāšī fārsī *n.com* northeast wind  
 nāšta *n* breakfast  
 nāwağ *n* navel  
 nāwukō *n* type of shark  
 nāxē *n* beginning of fishing net rope  
 nāylō *n* nylon thread  
 nēbī *n.prop* the prophet  
 nēdur *n* sacrificing; providing a meal; requesting something from God  
 nēfif *n* scattered raindrops

nēgura *n* two days ago  
 nējib *n* brilliant person, very intelligent person  
 nēt *n* shared food  
 nēxan *n* aboard  
 nēzik *adj; n* near; close relative  
 ngāl *n* headdress rings  
 niḏāra *n* glasses  
 niglis *n* elaborate gold necklace  
 nijjar *n* carpenter; boatbuilder  
 nişbil *n* fishing line  
 nişrit *n* flag  
 ništ *v* sit, stay:ROOT, REAL, PERF  
 nittar *n* stone anchor, weight  
 nixn *n* nail (finger/toe); claw  
 nixxī *n* peas, chickpeas  
 niyyit *n* harmful plan; devising  
 nīdī *n* dew, mist  
 nīm *det* half  
 nīman *n.com* traditional measure (2 kg)  
 nīmruz *n.com* noon, early afternoon, height of the day, heat of the day  
 nō *adj* new  
 nōf *n* surrender flag  
 nōr *n* radiance; illumination; shining  
 nōwad *num* ninety  
 nōxada *n* Ar: captain (of a ship)  
 nōzda *num* nineteen  
 ntōr *n* treats; sweets  
 nufsīn *n.infl* emotionally sensitive person  
 nufṭēbubō *n* value  
 num *n* cloud  
 nummağ *n; det* half  
 numr *n* leopard, panther, tiger  
 nuqşū *n* careful clean-out  
 nuşnuş *n* small portion  
 nuxrit *n* nose  
 nūdō *n* sleepiness  
 nwāşam *n* evening; this evening  
 nwāxa *n* captain (ship); commanding (ship)  
 nwāxistin *n* evening prayer  
 nwāz *n* tomorrow; the next day  
 nwāz *n* prayer  
 nwāz ēwiş *n.com* the day after tomorrow  
 n'āt *n* strength, willpower, resolve

## Ō

ō *part* what?!  
 -ō *n.sfx* the (definiteness suffix)  
 ōbī *n* soothing (infant)  
 ōbur *n* vessel (boat)  
 ōd *interj* knock-knock!  
 ōdad *v* hold:REAL  
 ōdar *v* hold:REAL  
 ōdas *v* hold:PERF  
 ōdī! *interj* heave! (call to pull boat ashore)  
 ōfur *n* west/northwest wind  
 ōğar *n* ebbing tide  
 ōjuzō *n* old person  
 ōkid *v* hit:REAL  
 ōkis *v* hit:PERF  
 ōkit *v* hit:2sIMPER

ōkt *v* hit:ROOT, IMPER  
 ōl *n* mountain peak  
 ōmān *n.prop* Oman  
 ōō *interj* yes?  
 ōq *n* chronic physical suffering  
 ōra *n* rowboat  
 ōrī *n* person of the Dhohuri clan  
 ōstī *n* sleeve  
 ōš *n* ream of dates, branch with dates  
 ōtī *n* clothes iron  
 ōz *n* measure  
 ōz *n* water pipe, hose  
 ōzar *n* sail

## P

pačaxčē *n* small wooden chest; phonograph  
 pakkis *n* cowrie shell  
 palla *dv* full of; filling; full thing  
 pang *n* poker at the top of a palm tree; sword  
 panj *num* five  
 panja *num* fifty  
 pankā *n* ceiling fan  
 panšumbur *n.com* Thursday  
 paqpaqa *dv* churning  
 paqqit *n* spot  
 par *n* feather  
 pašmak *n* Iranian sweet  
 paštīn *n* afternoon prayer  
 paw *n* type of ray  
 payman *n* armspan (2 m)  
 paʿn *adj* wide, fat  
 pā *n* foot/leg  
 pāča *n* wealthy person  
 pāk *adj* clean  
 pānda *num* fifteen  
 pārawē *n* type of fish  
 pārin *n* last year  
 pčāl *adj* soiled  
 pē *adv* also; even  
 pēčak *n* wooden club  
 pēčak *n* type of shark  
 pēdam *n* swelling  
 pēna *prep* beside  
 pēnur *n* lantern  
 pērar *n* two/several years ago  
 pēsē *n* coin  
 pēš *n; adv* front; in front of  
 pis *n.poss* son  
 pistan *n* breast  
 pistaq *n* pistachio  
 pišt *n; prep* after/behind; according to; because of;  
 back  
 pišt *n* shallows far from land  
 pištu pišin *n.com* afternoon  
 pištūʿī *adj.der* following, next  
 piža *prep.com* under  
 pī *n* fat  
 pīma *n* onion, green onion  
 pīp *n* beep (child’s language)  
 pīrō *n* grandfather; ancestor  
 pīš *n* date palm frond or leaf

pīšin *n* noon prayer  
 plīta *n* wick  
 pnēr *n* cheese  
 pōkō *n* salty snack; popcorn  
 pōr *v* fly:ROOT, IMPER, IRR, MIR  
 pōrid *v* fly:REAL  
 pōrin *n* a while ago  
 pōris *v* fly:PERF  
 pōšt *n* skin  
 pōšt sīnōʿō *n.com* goatskin hung on a boat’s prow  
 purya *n* flowing tide  
 pūpū *n* robe, dress, dishdasha (children’s speech)  
 pxa *n.prop* Bukha (town)  
 pxūn *n* approaching rain

## Q

qa jannur *n.com* type of date  
 qa jaʿfar *n.com* type of date  
 qa šumrē *n.com* type of date  
 qa šurbē *n.com* type of date  
 qabaḥa *dv* disfiguring  
 qabbē *n.prop* Qaba (village)  
 qabqab *n* small crab; quick person  
 qad *n* measurement  
 qadaḥa *dv* walking about; blowing hard (wind);  
 impaired (mental state)  
 qadama *dv* stepping forward  
 qadar *det* some  
 qadara *dv* being able  
 qaḍḍuḥ *n* type of date  
 qafala *dv* locking  
 qafil *adj.der* locked  
 qaḥama *dv* jumping; jumping up  
 qaḥba *n* female prostitute  
 qaḥmit *n* jumping up  
 qaḥwē *n* coffee  
 qalaba *dv* turning over  
 qalafa *dv* making from wood  
 qalb *n* pendant necklace  
 qallaf *n* carpenter  
 qalmaʿa *dv* wrangling  
 qalya *n* sauce; stew  
 qambab *n* type of fish.  
 qambuṣṣō *n* hedgehog  
 qamqama *dv* murmuring  
 qanaša *dv* shooting; hunting  
 qanḍaḥa *n* rainbow  
 qanḥē *n* small anchor  
 qannit *n* stacking (dried fish)  
 qanš *n* shooting, hunting  
 qapšē *n* spoon; rounded chisel  
 qaraḥa *dv* dropping very low (water)  
 qarama *dv* denigrating; gossiping  
 qaraša *dv* pinching  
 qarata *dv* bruising  
 qarfaša *dv* rumpling  
 qarn *n* horn; pointed stud  
 qarqaʿa *dv* crackle  
 qarra *dv* admit  
 qarraš *n* mosquito  
 qarṭ *n* loan (money)

qartabō *n* type of fish  
 qaryit *n* village  
 qar'a *n* type of large louse  
 qar'a *n* middle buoy in a fishing net  
 qar'a *n* squash  
 qaş tābayyaq *n.com* type of date  
 qaşada *dv* intending; directing  
 qaşala *dv* breaking (something small)  
 qaşama *dv* dividing  
 qaşqaşa *dv* cutting  
 qaşş *n* scissors  
 qaşşa *dv* cutting; cutting a deal; splitting  
 qaş fāras *n.com* type of date  
 qaş hābaş *n.com* type of date  
 qaş mqālaf *n.com* type of date  
 qaş xurşid *n.com* type of date  
 qaşara *dv* scraping  
 qaşa'a *dv* tipping over  
 qaşş *n* type of date  
 qaşşad *n* shark sauce  
 qaşa'a *dv* cutting off  
 qatā'it *n* scabbard, sheath  
 qatqata *dv* tickling  
 qawala *dv* singing *qawl* (short poems)  
 qawaqa *dv* trumpeting  
 qawī *adj* strong  
 qawl *n* short poem  
 qawm *n* group  
 qawqawa *dv* crowing (rooster)  
 qaww *n* permission; agreement  
 qawwa *n* plywood  
 qawyē *adj* corrupt  
 qayatan *n* embroidery  
 qayd *n* bond; leash, lead; cuff, fetter  
 qaym *adj.der* standing  
 qazam *n* puny person or thing  
 qā *ideophone* caw! (sound of crow)  
 qāba *n* shirt  
 qādaḥ *n* container  
 qādam *n* end of fishing net rope  
 qādar *n* respect  
 qāḍī *n* judge  
 qāhwē *n* coffee  
 qālam *n* pen; waterpipe mouthpiece  
 qālub *n* large buoy  
 qāmarī *n* night wind  
 qāmēt *n* waking up very early; rising very early  
 qāmi nwāz *n.com* early morning prayer  
 qāmuş *n* dictionary  
 qāniş *n* shooting, hunting  
 qānun *n* law/custom  
 qāpt *n* type of fish  
 qāq *ideophone* crowing (rooster)  
 qāqā *n* date (children's speech)  
 qāqum *adv* up (children's speech)  
 qār *n* paved surface  
 qāşafa *n* cage  
 qāşit *n* intention; working on something; taking care of something  
 qāşur *n* premature baby

qāşū *n* working away, taking care of something  
 qāşa *n* drying (fish)  
 qāşabīn *n.pl* family relative  
 qāt *n* type of beetle  
 qātal *n* poison; type of fish  
 qāt *n* type of fish  
 qātarī *n* strong west/northwest wind  
 qāwil *n* large-scale merchant; large business transaction  
 qāyit *n* open space  
 qāzum *n* type of Shark  
 qā'it *n* open space; empty place  
 qbaylī *adj* hospitable  
 qbāywā *adv* just a little while ago  
 qbēl *n* sardine net  
 qbīb *adj* narrow  
 qdōrō *n.prop* Qadr (village)  
 qēdar *det* some  
 qēdē *n.prop* Qada (town)  
 qērin *n* yellow-golden date  
 qērub *n* relative  
 qēşarit *n* type of date  
 qētil *n* deadly thing  
 qētit *n* private area of the house, set apart for bathing and storage  
 qēṭub *n* walking staff  
 qēwī *n* strong person or thing  
 qidum *adv* early  
 qinnaş *n* hunter  
 qirş *n* token; currency unit  
 qişmit *n* destiny  
 qişr *n* palace  
 qişşit *n* part; piece; chunk  
 qişşit *n* story  
 qiş' *n* deep-water fish habitation  
 qiş'an *n* date palm bark  
 qiṭ *adv* never at all, never ever  
 qiyyaw *n* person who stays behind  
 qiz' *n* cauldron  
 qīmit *n* price; worth; value  
 qīq *ideophone* squeak!  
 qīqī *n* eye (child's speech)  
 qlāş *n* glass  
 qmaylō *n* weevil  
 qmār *n* gambling  
 qmāt *n* swaddling an infant  
 qōq *n* tantrum  
 qōṭī *n* can, tin  
 qōwit *n* power; height; depth  
 qraḥ *n* bald/shaven person or thing  
 qrambiş *n* type of fish  
 qrad *n* flea  
 qradī *n* type of shark  
 qraḥ *n* sandal  
 qrūnī *n* currency unit  
 qubbē *n* umbrella  
 qublū *dv* approaching; near; presenting  
 qudyū *n* accomplishment  
 quffē *n* round woven dining mat  
 quḥḥū *dv* coughing; cough

qumbuṣṣō *n* hedgehog  
 qummit *n* very top  
 qunwaḥ *n* type of fish  
 qurfē *n* type of fish  
 qur'an *n* Qur'an  
 qus *n* rice and stew  
 quṣm *n.prop* Qeshm Island  
 quṣrō *dv* pulling in nets  
 quṣrū *dv* neglecting  
 quṣṣī *n* type of adder  
 qūq *n* vibrating fart  
 qūt *n* cooked white rice; soup  
 qwāywā *adv* a little while ago  
 qyāṣ *n* size; opinion

## R

r *v* go:3sREAL  
 ra *v* go:IRR  
 rabaṣa *dv* cluttering; overwhelming  
 rabb *n* Lord (God)  
 rabil *n* plastic  
 rabšit *n.der* clutter  
 rabū *n* coughing a lot  
 radada *dv* hesitating  
 radda *dv* returning; working in alternation  
 rafasa *dv* stomping  
 rafaṣa *dv* climbing (on foot), stepping up  
 raff *n* niche  
 rafrafa *dv* filled with sparkling water  
 raft *v* go:ROOT, PERF, REAL  
 raḡyit *n* boast  
 raḡhala *dv* going on a holiday trip  
 raḡhlit *n.der* holiday trip  
 rajafa *dv* palpitating  
 rajama *dv* stoning (throwing stones at)  
 raja'a *dv* meeting  
 rakada *dv* sprint  
 raka'a *dv* bowing  
 rakka *dv* being super  
 ramaqa *dv* winking  
 ramasa *dv* socialising  
 rammul *n* small buoy  
 ramrama *dv* murmuring  
 ramrēmit *n* murmuring  
 ramyit *n* bullet  
 rang *n* colour; paint; kind  
 raqada *dv* surprising; surprised  
 raqasa *dv* dancing  
 raqēbit *n* nape of neck  
 raqm *n* size (clothing)  
 raqraq *n* time just before dawn  
 raqya *dv* taking on water (ship)  
 rasama *dv* drawing  
 rasī *n* evidence, proof  
 rataba *dv* organising  
 raṭafa *dv* folding  
 rawaḡa *n* gathering  
 rawa'a *dv* appearing (ghost)  
 raxama *dv* reclining; sitting  
 raxaṣa *dv* releasing  
 raxšit *n.der* leave; release

rayaḡa *dv* resting, relaxing  
 rayb *n* yoghourt  
 ra'd *n* thunder  
 rā *n* way  
 rābū *adv* accompanying  
 rāfō *n* nosebleed  
 rāhit *n* rest  
 rāja *n* radio  
 rāmadī *n* grey  
 rāmak *n* type of ray  
 rāmaṭan *n* month of Ramadan  
 rāmišt *n* type of fish  
 rāmī *n* rocking, swaying (boat in waves)  
 rāqa *n* boulder  
 rārik *n.prop* Larak Island  
 rāstaḡ *n* straight direction; place right beside  
 rāstī *adv*; *adv* right side; true, right, correct; truly  
 rāstīnī *adv.der*; *adv.der* true; truly, truthfully  
 rāṣ xaymē *n.prop.com* Ra's al-Khaimah emirate  
 rāṭī *adv* agreeing  
 rāwaḡ *n* late afternoon  
 rāxamē *n* oblivious or messy person  
 rāxamit *n* slow person  
 rāy *v* be able to:ROOT, IMPF  
 rāy *n* idea, plan  
 rāya *v* be able to:IRR  
 rāyid *v* be able to:REAL  
 rāyis *v* be able to:PERF  
 rā'im *n* massing underwater (fish)  
 rā'id *v* catch:REAL  
 rā'ī *n* person who raises goats  
 rbē *n* traditional measure (1 kg)  
 rēḡ *n* pebble  
 rēhin *n* collateral; bond (guarantee)  
 rējimī *n* type of shark  
 rēs *v* arrive, reach:ROOT, IRR, MIR  
 rēsad *v* arrive, reach:REAL  
 rēsas *v* arrive, reach:PERF  
 rēš *v* vomit:ROOT, IMPER  
 rēš *n* vomit; talking a lot  
 rēšad *v* vomit:REAL  
 rēšaḡ *n* vomit  
 rēšid *n* headman  
 rēšis *v* vomit:PERF  
 rēwa *n* fox; sly person  
 rēwa *n* skin disorder  
 rēwal *n* throttle  
 rēwit *n* stupid person  
 rē'in *n* collateral; bond (guarantee)  
 ridī *n.infl* bad person  
 rifqitē *n* entrusting; solemnly charging; swearing  
 (promising)  
 rikd *n* corner; base, foundation  
 riqī *n.infl* bilge water  
 rissim *n* artist, illustrator  
 rišḡ *n* wrist  
 riš *v* vomit:2sIMPER  
 rišk *n* type of louse  
 rištaḡ *n* thread  
 rišwit *n* bribe

ritt *adj* dirty  
 rīm *n* pus/abscess  
 rīm *n* beautiful woman  
 rīq *n* throat (inner); saliva  
 rīš *n* beard  
 rīša *n* pick (for stringed instruments)  
 rīšō *n* type of goatfish  
 rkāḥ *n* sandal; shoe  
 rmīm *det* myriad  
 rō *v* go:ROOT  
 rōb *n* yoghurt  
 rōbāyō *n* type of fish  
 rōḥ *n* soul; depression in lower throat; enjoyment  
 rōk *n.infl* boy  
 rōqum *n* number  
 rōr *n* child  
 rōwn *n* oil  
 rōz *n* day  
 rōzaḡ *n; adj* fast; fasting  
 rōzin *n* vent window  
 rōzō *n.infl* today  
 ršāš *n* lead (metal); silver (colour); bullet  
 ršād *n* pestle  
 ršēš *n* neem tree  
 rubbaṭ *n* type of stingray  
 rubyan *n* prawns  
 rub' *n; num*; quarter; traditional measure (1 kg)  
 rukbit *n.der* knee  
 rukbū *dv* mounting (animal)  
 ruppī *n* rupee  
 ruqq *n* shallow place  
 ruṭūbit *n* humidity  
 rū *n* face; front; side  
 rwād *v* run:IMPF  
 ryāḍit *n* physical exercise  
 ryānī *adj* naked  
 rzāq *n* provisions

## S

sabara *dv* night watch; guarding  
 sabba *dv* being vulgar, rude, improper  
 sabbīt *n.der* vulgarity  
 sabḡ *n* dye  
 sabū *n* type of fish  
 sadd *n* dam; pact  
 sadda *dv* settling; having a pact  
 safala *dv* drying  
 safara *dv* travelling  
 safara *dv* rotting, turning mouldy, discolouring  
 saffa *dv* weave (palm work); braid, plait  
 saḡ *n* dog; detestable person  
 saḥala *dv* reserved for  
 saḥbana *dv* dragging  
 saḥbē *n* type of dance  
 sajada *dv* worshipping  
 sajala *dv* recording  
 sakana *dv* inhabiting; dwelling  
 sakara *dv* being drunk  
 sakara *dv* blocking, stuffing, constipating  
 sakata *dv* being silent  
 salaḥa *dv* armed

salama *dv* making safe; reconciling; making sure; completing a transaction  
 salaxa *dv* skinning (animal); taking off one's shirt  
 salām alēkum *express* peace be upon you  
 salj *n* ice  
 sallē *n* laundry basket  
 salq *n* type of large battil (boat)  
 samaḥa *dv* excusing, forgiving  
 samakīn *n.infl* fisher  
 samama *dv* poisoning  
 samata *dv* tightening  
 sama'a *dv* listening  
 samba *n* fenugreek  
 samm *n.der* poison  
 samma *dv* pushing; heaving; starting something difficult  
 samsābal *n* peanut  
 sandaqa *n* goat pen  
 sangī *adj* heavy  
 sanksar *n* type of fish  
 santala *dv* reforming  
 sapt *n* Saturday  
 saqf *n* ceiling  
 saqqa *n* type of bird  
 sar *n* head; top; mountain peak; lid; concern; cape  
 sar sālō *n.com.infl* new year  
 saramīk *n* floor tiles  
 sard *adj* cold; calm, slow to react (person)  
 sarf *n* small change (money)  
 sarḥ *n* herd  
 sarm *n* date palm sapling  
 sarma *n* cold  
 sawaxa *dv* listening  
 sawdana *dv* knocking out  
 sawgard *n* cormorant  
 sawḡ *n* jeweller  
 sawḡat *n* treats  
 sawkē *n* red algal bloom  
 sawz *adj* green  
 saxt *adj* thick, fat, solid  
 say *n* traditional net  
 sayb *n* stray gunshots  
 sayd *v* lift up, rise:REAL  
 saykal *n* bicycle  
 sayr *n* category of dates  
 says *v* lift up:PERF  
 sayy *v* lift up, rise:ROOT, IMPER, MIR, IMPF  
 sayya *dv* picking up; picked up; catching; caught  
 sa'ala *dv* coughing  
 sa'aya *dv* forgetting  
 sa'k *n* fishy thing (hand)  
 sa'n *n* plate/dish  
 sā *disc* now; at that time; now (reproach)  
 sābab *n* reason  
 sābalō *n* monkey  
 sāban *n* wasp nest  
 sādū *n* help  
 sāfar *n.der* trip  
 sāfīn *n* type of fish  
 sāḡa *n* type of fishing net

sāl *n* year  
 sālām *n* peace; greetings  
 sālāwī *n* breeze from the east  
 sālfit *n* conversation; true story; account; scenario  
 sāma *n* heaven  
 sāmar *n* soot  
 sāmāwī *adj* light blue  
 sāmhū *n.der* forgiveness; excuse  
 sān *v* shave:ROOT, IMPF, IMPER  
 sānd *v* shave:REAL  
 sāns *v* shave:PERF  
 sāq *n* tree trunk  
 sātē *adv* now; at that time  
 sāwaraḡ *n* fish brine condiment  
 sāxī *n* bow (of boat)  
 sāya *n* shadow  
 sāyasir *adj* halfway, balanced  
 sā`it *n* hour; clock  
 sbō *n* week  
 sē *v* put:IMPF  
 sēd *n* thoughts turning around in one's mind  
 sēfē *n* big spender  
 sēḡak *n* guitarfish  
 sēlam *n* type of acacia tree  
 sēlamit *n.der*; *interj* safety, health; get well soon!  
 sēlējē *n* morgue  
 sēlik *n* moray eel  
 sēr *adj* full (of food)  
 sēr nāwaḡ *n.com* umbilical cord  
 sērīr *n* bed  
 sēwō *n* dye  
 sayyam *n* traditional bed; platform  
 sēzḡa *num(.com)* thirteen  
 šḡabba *dv* loving  
 siftik *n* type of fish  
 sihl *n* easy thing  
 sikkan *n* rudder  
 sikkara *adv.com* three times  
 sikkē *n* stern (back of ship)  
 sikkīt *n* avenue  
 sikl *n* Cobia fish  
 sikya *n* traditional measure ( ½ kg)  
 silsilit *n* descendant  
 sinn *n* net anchor  
 sinnit *n* sunna; voluntary ritual prayer  
 sinsla *n* metal chain  
 sirḡ *n* palm-frond shelter  
 sirj *n* saddle  
 sirx *adj*; *n* red; gold (metal)  
 sist *adj* loose  
 sitrab *n* type of plant  
 sitraḡ *n* razor blade  
 sitraḡ *n* type of fish  
 sittārē *n* curtain  
 sixxam *n* charcoal  
 siya *adj* black  
 siyāḡa *n* tourist  
 siyyādit *n* prayer carpet  
 siyyālī *n* tar  
 siyyārīt *n* car

sī *num* thirty  
 sī *v* put:IMPF, IMPER  
 sīd *v* put:REAL  
 sīf *n* beach  
 sīflindō *n* type of eel  
 sīḡ *n* wilderness; open rocky area  
 sīḡ *n* large swells (waves)  
 sīḡū *n* pulling fish into a net  
 sīna *n*; *prep* chest; front; toward  
 sīsī *n* pee (children's speech)  
 skafya *n* concealing  
 skandarkas *n.prop* Orion's belt (stars)  
 skindan *n* type of fish  
 slandar *n* gas cylinder; coal box  
 slāḡ *n* weaponry  
 sma *n* type of drum  
 smēt *n* palm floor mat  
 smīt *n* cement  
 smumm *n* wimp  
 sō *num* three  
 sō *v* put, survive:ROOT, IMPF, IMPER, MIR, IRR  
 sōd *v* put:REAL  
 sōk *adj* light (weight)  
 sōntī *n* raft  
 sōq *n* market  
 sōr *n* seawater; salt fish; brine; pickled food  
 sōs *v* put:PERF  
 spēr *n* white; silver  
 srandal *n* gas cylinder  
 srār *n* bunch  
 srō *n* genre of sung poetry  
 staḡ *n* pit (date)  
 staḡ *n* clitoris  
 stād *n* professor  
 stārg *n* star  
 stōr *n* storage depot  
 subbaḡ *n* light colour, brightness  
 suffit *n* palm work  
 suffū *n* braid; braiding  
 sumsum *n* type of beetle  
 suqb *n* type of fruit  
 surban *n* roof  
 sušumbur *n.com* Tuesday  
 sūmū *n* price request, offer  
 sūqū *n* driving; gathering in large numbers  
 sūr *n* wedding  
 sūrō *n* wasp  
 swak *adj* light (weight)  
 swētar *n* coat  
 swīč *n* vehicle ignition switch; vehicle keys  
 sxafya *n* concealing  
 s`āl *n* question

## §

šabaḡa *dv* decorating  
 šabaḡa *dv* waking up  
 šabba *dv* smearing; plastering; giving an excess of something  
 šabbīt *n.der* sealant, plaster  
 šabḡa būrī *interj.com* good morning!  
 šabšaba *dv* piling on top



ʃad *num* hundred  
 ʃadaqa *dv* believing, trusting  
 ʃadda *dv* blocking  
 ʃadq *adj.der* honest  
 ʃadqit *n.der* performing charity work; blessing the dead  
 ʃafaqa *dv* clapping  
 ʃafara *dv* whistling  
 ʃaff *n* grade (school level)  
 ʃaffa *dv* progressing  
 ʃafrit *n* whistling  
 ʃafʃuf *n* sparrow  
 ʃahmit *n* government social assistance  
 ʃahara *dv* enchanting  
 ʃahb *n.der* morning  
 ʃahh *adj* true; right  
 ʃahhit *n* health  
 ʃahnē *n* crushed dried sardines  
 ʃahra *n* desert  
 ʃalaba *dv* pissing; driving rain  
 ʃamm *n* hardness; hard thing  
 ʃamm *adj* deaf  
 ʃanduḥ *n* forehead  
 ʃanʔara *n* tangerine  
 ʃataha *dv* levelling  
 ʃawara *dv* photographing  
 ʃawz *n* green  
 ʃayaḥa *dv* calling; shouting  
 ʃa'ada *dv* climbing in (a vehicle)  
 ʃābun *n* soap  
 ʃābuṭ *n* jellyfish  
 ʃāfayaḥ *n* hinge  
 ʃāḥab *n* owner; manager; boss  
 ʃāḥar *n* sorcerer; clever person; crazy person; fierce person; sorcery  
 ʃāḥarē *n* cabinetry  
 ʃāl *n* type of fish  
 ʃām *n* handle  
 ʃāmur *n* stone weight for fishing  
 ʃānam *n* idol  
 ʃāqatan *n* type of tuna fish  
 ʃārm *n* type of queenfish  
 ʃāwarag *n* type of plant  
 ʃāwawē *n* type of fish  
 ʃēdiq *n* friend  
 ʃēraḥ *n* animal's milk  
 ʃēram *n* type of net; container for fresh fish  
 ʃēṭif *n* lintel  
 ʃill *n* fish oil wood sealant  
 ʃim' *n* type of rifle  
 ʃirx *adj* red; gold  
 ʃirx *n* calm (sea)  
 ʃixxam *n* charcoal  
 ʃīm *n* shin  
 ʃnāfē *n* type of rabbitfish  
 ʃōbur *n* waiting time  
 ʃōf *n* wool  
 ʃōman *n* type of fish  
 ʃubbaḥ *n* radiance  
 ʃufr *n* copper, brass

ʃufrit *n* make-up (face)  
 ʃufrit *n* type of bird  
 ʃufʃuf *n* sparrow  
 ʃuḥbū *dv* dragging  
 ʃulḥ *n* peace  
 ʃumr *n* type of acacia tree  
 ʃuntwan *n* pillar, column (of building)  
 ʃuqr *n* osprey, falcon  
 ʃu'b *adj* difficult  
 ʃūrit *n* photograph  
 ʃūzin *n* needle (medicinal)  
 ʃwāl *n* question; asking

## Š

ʃabaḥa *dv* tying on  
 ʃabaka *dv* fixing, riveted  
 ʃabaša *dv* clambering up  
 ʃaba'a *dv* resembling  
 ʃabba *dv* shining  
 ʃabbē *n* deodorant powder  
 ʃaddit *n* tension, pull; dispute  
 ʃafaṭa *dv* inhaling  
 ʃaḡala *dv* working; turning on  
 ʃakara *dv* thanking  
 ʃakarī *n* diabetes  
 ʃakasa *dv* cutting (palm leaves)  
 ʃakkit *n* ache in abdomen or chest  
 ʃakl *n* appearance; similarity  
 ʃaja'a *dv* supporting  
 ʃalala *dv* being lame  
 ʃalf *n* spear  
 ʃallit *n* type of dance  
 ʃalwal *n* pants (trousers)  
 ʃalwar *n* pants (trousers)  
 ʃamata *dv* individual dancing, bellydancing  
 ʃambara *dv* staggering; walking unsteadily  
 ʃamraxa *dv* scratching  
 ʃamšir *n* sword  
 ʃamšūrī *n.der* sawfish  
 ʃam'a *n* candle  
 ʃan *pn* 3p (third person plural pronoun)  
 ʃang *n* comb  
 ʃang *n* butterflyfish  
 ʃangaw *n* type of crab  
 ʃanta *n* bag  
 ʃaqqā *dv* accuse  
 ʃaqqit *n* slitting in half (fish)  
 ʃaqšaqa *dv* being funny, being giggly  
 ʃaraba *dv* drinking  
 ʃaraqa *dv* choking  
 ʃaraqa *dv* dawning  
 ʃarara *dv* drying  
 ʃaraxa *dv* splitting  
 ʃara'a *dv* docking; putting up in (lodging)  
 ʃarbaqa *dv* tangling  
 ʃarg *n* fast person or thing  
 ʃarm *n* shame; inhibition  
 ʃarqī *n* east  
 ʃarrax *n* straddled leg  
 ʃartaḡ *adj* choppy (seas)  
 ʃarṭ *n* condition (requirement); demand made of a

suitor  
 šar'ī *adj* wide open (door)  
 šaš *num* sixty  
 šaš *num* six  
 šaṭaṭa *dv* hesitating with one's words  
 šaṭṭa *dv* making a great effort  
 šaw *n* night; eve  
 šaw rōz *n.com* day and night  
 šawaḥa *dv* skidding around  
 šawata *dv* dyeing  
 šawḥaṭ *n* whale  
 šawka *n* fork  
 šaxš *n* person  
 šaxšī *adj* personal  
 šayaxa *dv* appointing as sheikh  
 šayn *n* type of queenfish  
 ša'afa *dv* parching; drying out  
 ša'ata *dv* being extremely low tide  
 ša'ata *dv* slicing; slicing open; beating  
 ša'b *n* public  
 šābab *n* young person  
 šābak *n* type of large traditional fishing net  
 šāfaq *n* setting sun, sunset  
 šākar *n* sugar  
 šām *n* supper  
 šāmbō *n* shampoo  
 šānda *num* sixteen  
 šārat *n* pubic hair  
 šārō *n* street  
 šāwan *n* type of codfish  
 šāwanaḡ *n* bowl  
 šāxiṭ *n* branch  
 šāxur *n* type of snapper fish  
 šā'in *n* eagle, hawk, vulture  
 šā'ir *n* poet  
 šdūd *n* ongoing rain showers  
 šēbib *adj* young  
 šērama *n* autumn  
 šērba *n* moustache  
 šēš *n* date palm sickness  
 šēw *n* type of snake; very thin person  
 šēwil *n* shovel  
 šēx *n* sheikh; waterpipe  
 šē'id *n* witness (person or action)  
 šē'id *n* the Islamic creed  
 šgā *adj* robust  
 šhōr u dhōr *express* for years and years  
 šidrit *n* tree  
 šigl *n* work; thing  
 šillit *n* group  
 šilmal *n* ribcage  
 šiš *n* nit  
 šišṭ *v* wash:ROOT, PERF, REAL  
 šixī *n.voc* my dear  
 šī'r *n* poetry  
 šīr *n* milk  
 šīrin *adj* sweet  
 šīrinī *n.der* sweets, candies  
 šīrō *n.der* type of shrub  
 šīša *n* bottle

šīṭan *n.prop.*; *n* Satan; demon; whirlwind  
 šīwī *dv* grilling  
 škan *v* break:IMPER  
 škašt *v* break:ROOT, PERF, REAL  
 škēl *n* tying of foreleg and hind leg together  
 škēn *v* break:ROOT, IMPF, IMPER, IRR  
 škēwī *n* accusation  
 škēzī *n* evening wind  
 škum *n* stomach; uterus  
 šlīm *n* water-pipe burner  
 šmā *pn* 2p (second person plural pronoun)  
 šmā hō *pn.com.emph* 2pEMPH  
 šmār *v* count:ROOT, IMPF, IMPER, IRR  
 šmārid *v* count:REAL  
 šmāris *v* count:PERF  
 šnaft *v* hear:PERF, REAL  
 šnaw *v* hear:ROOT, IMPER  
 šnawd *v* hear:REAL  
 šnaws *v* hear:PERF  
 šnāš *n* jaw  
 šnāw *dv* swimming  
 šnēw *v* hear:IMPF  
 šnēw *v* hear:IMPER  
 šnuft *v* hear:ROOT  
 šō *n* well  
 šōban *n* type of fish  
 šōbub *n* pouring rain  
 šōbubō *n* type of fish  
 šōp *n* paddle blade; paddling  
 šōr *v* wash:IMPF, IMPER  
 šōrba *n* soup  
 šōwō ba nummaḡ *n.com* midnight  
 šrūb *n* medicated syrup  
 šubbaḡ *n* slingshot  
 šubr *n* handspan  
 šufrāqō *n* frog  
 šuqqar *n* type of snapper fish  
 šurbaqō'ō *n.infl* hiccups  
 šurš *n* cockroach  
 šurṭa *n* police  
 šurxit *n* section; piece; half  
 šū *n* husband; groom; fiancé  
 šūḥū *n* slip (slide)  
 šūmē čōmē *n.com* evil eye  
 šwand *v* hear:REAL  
 šwans *v* hear:PERF  
 šwīt *n* dye

## T

t- *v.pfx* IMPF  
 -ta *num.sfx* (count)  
 tabaqa *dv* sticking  
 tabata *dv* understanding  
 taba'a *dv* being aware  
 tabī tabī *interj.com* come! (said to chickens)  
 tabn *v* close:IMPF  
 tafala *dv* spitting  
 taftafa *dv* battering; smashing  
 taḥḥ *interj* come! (said to goats)  
 taḥḥa *n* goat (children's speech)  
 taḥmil *n* suppository (medicinal)

tak *n* date syrup basket  
 taktūk *interj* come! (said to cats)  
 takū *interj* come! (said to cats)  
 takyit *n* leaning; back cushion  
 talafa *dv* killing  
 talafōn *n* telephone  
 talaqa *dv* peeling  
 talfazūn *n* television  
 talj *n* ice  
 taltala *dv* being vagrant  
 tambār *v* load, carry off:IMPF  
 tambūlī *n* wattles (goats' neck appendages); pair of  
 headdress ring tassels  
 tamna *conj;evid* then; SENS (sensory evidential)  
 tamš *v* sweep/wipe:IMPF  
 tany *v* sit, stay:IMPF  
 taqqa *dv* knocking; hitting; tapping  
 taqrim *n* treats; sweets  
 taqrīban *adv* almost  
 taqwim *n* calendar  
 -tar *adj.sfx* more  
 tarbō *n* type of fish  
 tarra *dv* wetting  
 taṭ'im *n* vaccination  
 taw *n* sickness  
 tawaqa *dv* whipping  
 tay *v; adv* come:IMPF; approximately  
 tay' tay' tay' *interj* come! (said to goats)  
 ta'aba *dv* tiring  
 ta'ta'a *dv* stuttering  
 tā *num* one; one by one; one each  
 tābaq *n* storey  
 tābar *n* ceiling  
 tābā *v* trap fish:IMPF  
 tāfafit *n* delay  
 tāfaq *n* gun  
 tāj *n* crown; crest (bird)  
 tālum *n* platter  
 tāman *v* stay:IMPF  
 tānyit *n* second (of time)  
 tāpš *v* cover:IMPF  
 tār *v* bring, pluck:IMPF  
 tāraḡ *n* horseradish  
 tārazō *n* balance (for weighing)  
 tārit *n* ablutions  
 tārix *n* history  
 tāruk *n* darkness  
 tāśō *n* container  
 tāt *v* want:IMPF, IRR  
 tātā *v* walking (children's speech)  
 tātē *n* hand (children's speech)  
 tāwa *n* convex metal bread pan  
 tāxinē *v* wail:IMPF  
 tāyir *n* merchant  
 tāyir *n* wheel  
 tē *v* become:2pIMPF  
 tē *prep* before  
 tēbur *v* carry:IMPF  
 tēḡar *n; adv* front; before; forward; early  
 afternoon(2 p.m.)

tēl *v* leave, let:IMPF  
 tēla āwan *n.com* place where the waves wash onto  
 the shore  
 tēlan *n* inner railing (boat)  
 tēmiš *v* see, show:IMPF  
 tēnar *v* hide:IMPF  
 tēnur *n* stone oven  
 tēra *n* way  
 tēraš *v* vomit:IMPF  
 tēriqit *n* wedding poem; eulogy poem  
 tēriy *v* grind:IMPF  
 tēš *n* scythe-like axe  
 tēxa *n* goat hair rope  
 tēz *adj* sharp  
 tfān *v* send, throw:IMPF  
 tfōšn *v* sell:IMPF  
 tihādī *n* type of fish  
 tik *dv* slitting (fish)  
 tikš *v* kill:IMPF  
 tilq *adj* open  
 timī *n* type of shrub  
 timpēdar *adj* half-dressed  
 timsah *n* crocodile  
 tink *n* thin thing; slicing  
 tīrr *n* fart  
 tīrš *n* sourness, sour thing  
 tīrxēnit *n* type of shark  
 tīrxēnit milkfish  
 tiss *n* small fart  
 tī *v* become:IMPF, IRR  
 tīn *n* fig  
 tīrma *n* first month of winter  
 tīskan *n* tale  
 tīš *n* chick; coward  
 tk *v* do:IMPF  
 tkard *v* drop, plunge:IMPF  
 tkāš *v* cultivate:IMPF  
 tkē *v* fall:IMPF  
 tkēkū *n* repetition of words for clarification  
 tkēn *v* dig, put away:IMPF  
 tkēš *v* pull, pass over, catch (fish), dish out:IMPF  
 tkī *v* fall:IMPF  
 tkō *v* fall:IMPF  
 tkōša *v* advise:IMPF  
 tō *pn* 2s (second person singular pronoun)  
 tō *v* become:IMPF, IRR  
 tōdar *v* hold:IMPF  
 tōkt *v* hit:IMPF  
 tōman *n* former currency unit  
 tōpur *v* fly:IMPF  
 tōr *n* bull; large, stupid person  
 tōxar *v* dive:IMPF  
 tō'at *v* become:IRR  
 trās *n* traditions, heritage  
 trāt *n* traditions, heritage  
 trēs *v* arrive, reach:IMPF  
 trēz *v* pour:IMPF  
 trinj *n* citron  
 trīk *n* light bulb, electric light  
 tsayy *v* lift:IMPF

tubr *v* accomplish (sign contract):IMPF  
 tuffaḥ *n* apple  
 tuffē *n* type of seed  
 tumbak *n* tobacco  
 tumī *n* type of tree  
 tumr *v* die:IMPF  
 turs *v* fear:ROOT, IMPER, IMPF  
 turs *n* fear; fearful person  
 tursīd *v* fear:REAL  
 tursīs *v* fear:PERF  
 turwā *v* run:IMPF  
 tūrāš *n* palm work (weaving palm leaves)  
 tūtū *n* scattered raindrops  
 twakkal *n* departure  
 twākš *v* open:IMPF  
 twāl *n* knitted scarf  
 twām *n* pair of twins  
 twāra *n* shelter; doing rotten things to someone  
 txāy *v* bite:IMPF  
 txēn *v* laugh:IMPF  
 txēr *v* buy:IMPF  
 txōr *v* eat, drink:IMPF  
 txwā *v* sleep:IMPF  
 txwān *v* read:IMPF; put or push down:IMPF

## T

ṭabala *dv* playing the drum  
 ṭabaxa *dv* wetting  
 ṭabaxa *dv* cooking  
 ṭabl *n* type of drum  
 ṭafaša *dv* rotting  
 ṭahl *n* bitterness; bitter thing  
 ṭahr *adj* pure  
 ṭala'a *dv* going up; growing up; deriving; restoring;  
 exorcising  
 ṭal'it *n* sitting in a boat waiting for fish  
 ṭamara *dv* completely burying  
 ṭambur *n* log  
 ṭamma *dv* being selfish  
 ṭaraqa *dv* prompting  
 ṭarb *n* wound; blow  
 ṭarḥ *n* netting, type of fishing net  
 ṭarra *dv* ripping  
 ṭarraq *n* prompter  
 ṭarrādē *n* motorboat  
 ṭarẓ *n* model (manufactured item)  
 ṭawya *dv* winding  
 ṭa' ṭa' ṭa' *interj.com* come! (said to sheep)  
 ṭa'r *n* flat area (on land or in water), plateau, ledge  
 ṭābar *n* stupid person  
 ṭābug *n* brick, cement block  
 ṭāf *n* rope around fishing net edge  
 ṭāf *n* twenty-four hour gale  
 ṭāfur *n* type of shrub; auburn hair colour  
 ṭāḡiyit *n* dictator  
 ṭālab *n* fishing instructions  
 ṭālaq *n* divorce  
 ṭālbū *n* amount owing  
 ṭālū *n* looking  
 ṭāma *n* solemn charge, commission  
 ṭāmū *n* taste

ṭāraf *n* side  
 ṭāriš *n* messenger  
 ṭāzaḡ *adj* fresh; unripe  
 ṭēr *n* bird  
 ṭēr nābī *n.com* type of gull  
 ṭēz *adj* sharp  
 ṭfār *n* diaper (nappie)  
 ṭiyar *adj* ready; finished  
 ṭiyārī *n* airplane; flight  
 ṭōbil *n* type of drum  
 ṭrādīn *n.infl* motorboat driver  
 ṭrājē *n* motorboat  
 ṭubla *n* square gold pendant  
 ṭuṣṣ *adj* vile  
 ṭyāḥ *n* sardine season  
 ṭ'ṭf *adj* thin (person)

## U

ubbub *n* type of plant  
 uddū *n* going by  
 uff *n* blow (breath, wind)  
 uffū *n* cooked white rice (children's speech)  
 ujr *n* good deeds  
 -um *v.sfx* 1s (first person singular verbal suffix)  
 =um *clit* be:1s (first person singular existential)  
 umbē *n* type of fish  
 umbū *n* drinking water (children's speech)  
 ummē *pn.emph* 1sEMPH  
 ummū *adv* must, need  
 umr *n* age; soul  
 ununō *n* prickling (of limbs)('pins and needles')  
 urq *n* root  
 urqu ḥmar *n.com* stark naked  
 urtut *n* trace  
 ušb *n* stomach ailment from food  
 uxrē *n* phlegm

## Ū

ūd *n* oud (musical instrument)  
 ūling *n* type of waterpipe  
 ūmat *n* sardine  
 ūnī *v* sit, stay:ROOT, IMPER, MIR, IRR  
 ūrd *n* powder; snow  
 ūrū *n* kindling

## W

wa *conj* if/when  
 wa xwāja xō'ṭ *express* please!; I beg of you!  
 wadara *dv* throwing away  
 wagẓ *n* tip of a palm frond's midrib  
 waḡyit *n* time (occasion)  
 wahaba *dv* yawning  
 wajada *dv* present (there)  
 wajja *dv* squeezing; aching  
 wakka *dv* doing something unsteadily or hastily  
 walama *dv* readying  
 walēyit *n* city; country; region  
 wallam *n* small stick used as a projectile  
 walm *n* fighting  
 waḷa *conj* or  
 waḷḷa *interj* truly

wana *conj* if/when; whether; perhaps; or else;  
 either/or  
 wanna *dv* groaning (with pain); humming  
 wannan *n* siren  
 waqafa *dv* stopping  
 waqana *dv* collecting  
 waqa'a *dv* signing (name)  
 waqit *n* racket (noise)  
 waqt *n* time  
 wara wara *adv.com* quickly  
 waraḥa *dv* swallowing  
 waraqa *dv* waking early  
 ward *n* flower  
 wardī *adj* pink  
 warq *n* leaf  
 warya *dv* flaring, flashing  
 waswasa *dv* vasculating  
 waswēsīt *n* vasculating; murmuring to oneself;  
 plotting evil  
 waṣafa *dv* describing  
 waṣṣīt *n* medium; middle  
 wašm *n* tattoo  
 wašt *v* leave, let:ROOT, PERF, REAL  
 wathāram *n* bastard  
 watō *interj;adv* aha!; just like that  
 wawa'a *dv* acting fearfully  
 waxt *n; adv* time; in good time  
 wayaqa *dv* waking up with difficulty  
 waža'a *dv* distributing  
 wa'aba *dv* yawning  
 wa'b *n* field  
 wa'bit *n* gift  
 wa'rit *n* stifling place  
 wā *prep* with; at; having  
 wā *interj* woe!  
 wā= *clit* to; toward  
 wā wā *express* no!  
 wāb *v* become:MIR  
 wābiš *v* become:MIR  
 wābōbō *interj* woe!  
 wābur *v* become:3sREAL  
 wād *v* bring:REAL  
 wādar *v* hold:ROOT, IMPER  
 wādar a xō *express* good-bye!  
 wāḥa *n* making it to an event  
 wāk *v* open:ROOT  
 wākid *v* open, take off, untie:REAL  
 wākis *v* open:PERF  
 wākiš *v* open, take off, untie:2sIMPER, MIR  
 wākš *v* open, take off, untie:IMPER  
 wāl *n* slit (a shark)  
 wālī *n* governor  
 wār *v* bring:ROOT  
 wās *v* bring:PERF  
 wāṣaf *n* description  
 wāṣax *n* piece of rubbish  
 wāt *v* want:ROOT, REAL  
 wātis *v* want:PERF  
 wāwā *v* hurt (children's speech)  
 wāzin *n* kohl (eyeliner)

wēḥid *adj* few in number  
 wēkil *n* guardian; sponsor  
 wēl *v* leave, let:ROOT, IMPER, IRR, MIR  
 wēzīr *n* government minister  
 winč *n* winch  
 wīdī *n* wadi (dry riverbed)  
 wījī *n* wadi (dry riverbed)  
 wīr *n* tuna fish  
 wīsū *n* repair  
 wōwōwō *n; interj* wailing; amazement; woe!  
 wurk *n* hip  
 wurt *n* inheritance  
 wustin *adj* pregnant  
 wuxrīfī *adv* briefly; instantly  
 wuxyū *adj* partially blind

## X

xabala *interj* alas!  
 xabaqa *dv* piercing  
 xabaša *dv* being numerous  
 xabaša *dv* shuffling; moving  
 xabq *n* small hole  
 xabya *dv* concealing  
 xada'a *dv* limping (habitually)  
 xaffa *dv* being crazy  
 xalafa *dv* begetting; having (children)  
 xalafa *dv* smelling bad (water)  
 xalafa *dv* consoling  
 xalaqa *dv* creating; causing to live  
 xalaqa *dv* being attractive  
 xalaṭa *dv* mixing  
 xall *n* passive homosexual lover  
 xall *n* seaweed; string green algae  
 xalla *dv* soaking  
 xalqit *n* looks (appearance)  
 xalṭ *adj.der* mixed  
 xalwit *n* wilderness  
 xamma *dv* treating badly  
 xamxama *dv* doing rotten things to someone  
 xan *v* laugh:ROOT, 2sIMPER  
 xan *n* compartment  
 xanafis *n* sideburn  
 xanaqa *dv* strangling  
 xanāyit *n* treachery  
 xand *v* laugh:REAL  
 xandaq *n* trench; passageway  
 xanjar *n* curved dagger  
 xans *v* laugh:PERF  
 xanzīr *n* pig  
 xar *v* buy:IMPER  
 xar *n* donkey; stupid person  
 xarafa *dv* reminiscing; babbling on  
 xarama *dv* craving  
 xarasa *dv* wetting  
 xarkuk *n* parrotfish  
 xarmaša *dv* messing up  
 xarmit *n.der* craving  
 xars *n* tears  
 xarṭum *n* peninsula, something jutting out, corner  
 xarxur *n* storehouse, shed  
 xasafa *dv* destroying

xaṣṣa <i>dv</i> owning	xēlak <i>n</i> fabric
xaš xaš <i>ideophone</i> crunch, crackle, munch	xēlij <i>n</i> gulf (in ocean)
xašabē <i>n.infl</i> gallows	xēmur <i>n</i> yeast
xaša'a <i>dv</i> revering, being devout	xēn <i>v</i> laugh:IMPER
xaška <i>n</i> type of waterpipe	xēnağ <i>n</i> humour
xašxaša <i>dv</i> rattling	xēnağī <i>n.der</i> laughter
xaṭaṭa <i>dv</i> planning	xēnō <i>n</i> type of fish
xaṭfit <i>n</i> diarrhea	xēr <i>v</i> buy:ROOT, IMPER, IRR
xaṭṭ <i>n</i> message	xēr <i>n</i> fine thing
xaṭṭar <i>n</i> guest	xērid <i>v</i> buy:REAL
xawara <i>dv</i> embroidering	xēris <i>v</i> buy:PERF
xawwar <i>n</i> embroidery	xēšin <i>n</i> axe; castration
xawza <i>n</i> type of slimy green algae	xēšū <i>n</i> swat
xayara <i>dv</i> choosing	xēzina <i>n</i> safe (place for storing valuables)
xayasa <i>dv</i> being filthy	xēf <i>n</i> type of cheese
xaykē <i>quant</i> much, many	xilq <i>n</i> crowd
xaylē <i>quant</i> very; much, many	xilxal <i>n</i> anklet rattle
xays <i>adj.der</i> filthy	xilxil <i>n</i> small wadi (dry streambed)
xaytar <i>n.der</i> more	xinn <i>n</i> wail
xazala <i>dv</i> ratching	xistar <i>n</i> fiancée; fiancé; suitor
xazīnī <i>n.infl.voc</i> my dear	xistārī <i>n.der</i> engagement
xaznit <i>n</i> treasure	xišwānī <i>n</i> type of shark
xazya <i>dv</i> shaming	xišš <i>n</i> cheek; side (boat)
xābar <i>n; adj</i> news; knowing the news	xišxaš <i>n</i> rattle
xādum <i>n</i> servant	xiyyiṭ <i>n</i> tailor, tailor's shop
xāğur <i>n</i> type of Bream fish	xizmītō <i>n</i> stem-post
xāk <i>adj</i> worthless; low-grade	xīl <i>n</i> medicine
xāl <i>n</i> type of board game	xīnū <i>n</i> betrayal, mutiny
xāla <i>n</i> maternal aunt	xnē <i>n</i> wailing
xālal <i>n</i> green or unripe thing ( <i>esp.</i> date)	xnēzī <i>n</i> type of date
xālaq <i>n</i> looks (appearance)	xō <i>pn</i> (reflexive pronoun) self, one's own
xālaq <i>n</i> type of Grouper fish	xōd <i>v</i> eat:REAL
xālaş <i>adj</i> finished	xōr <i>n</i> inlet (ocean)
xālī <i>adj</i> empty	xōr <i>n</i> feeding
xālō <i>n</i> maternal uncle	xōr <i>v</i> eat:ROOT, IMPER, IRR, MIR
xāna <i>n</i> marriage	xōrdin <i>n</i> food
xānağ <i>n</i> house; household; room	xōrxur <i>n</i> place for handwashing
xānit <i>n</i> benefit	xōs <i>v</i> eat:PERF
xār <i>n</i> bone; thorn	xōşī bōşī <i>n.com</i> type of game
xār xnēzī <i>n.com</i> type of date	xōx <i>n</i> peach
xārab <i>adj</i> broken	xrō <i>n</i> rooster
xārid <i>v</i> scratch:REAL	xrō diryī' <i>n.com</i> type of fish
xāriştin <i>n</i> ashes	xşāb <i>n</i> type of date
xāşab <i>n.prop</i> Khasab (city)	xşurg <i>n</i> sister-in-law
xāşarit <i>n</i> sale at a loss	xşül <i>n</i> washing bowl
xāşrit <i>n</i> side (of body)	xubb <i>n</i> rain cloud
xāşar <i>n</i> kid (young goat)	xubbaṭ <i>n</i> type of fish
xātan <i>n</i> circumcision/excision; circumcised/excised person	xubr <i>n</i> type of fish
xātī <i>n</i> robe	xubrit <i>n</i> life experience
xāṭar <i>n</i> danger, harm	xujmū <i>n</i> making; working; building
xāwarī <i>n</i> type of stone	xumba <i>n</i> clay storage jar
xāy <i>v</i> bite:ROOT, IMPER, IRR	xumēsī <i>n</i> type of rifle
xāyar <i>n</i> melon	xummar <i>n</i> drinker
xāyg <i>n</i> egg	xumr <i>n</i> alcoholic drink
xāyid <i>v</i> bite:REAL	xurman <i>n</i> mucus
xāyis <i>v</i> bite:PERF	xurṭ <i>n</i> stable thing ( <i>esp.</i> a boat)
xdēwī <i>n</i> type of rifle	xus <i>n</i> dear
xđārī <i>adj</i> brown-grey colour	xuşb <i>n</i> flourishing (plants)
xēbuş <i>n</i> semolina porridge	xuṭyū <i>n</i> tread; trespass; sin
	xūyū <i>n</i> swarm (fish)

xūzik *n* spit  
 xwaft *v* sleep:ROOT, PERF, REAL  
 xwaš *adj* well (healthy)  
 xwaw *v* sleep:2SIMPER  
 xwaw *n* sleep; dream  
 xwā *n* salt  
 xwā *v* sleep:ROOT, IMPER, IRR  
 xwānd *v* read:REAL  
 xwāns *v* read:PERF  
 xwār *n* calm sea with gentle breeze  
 xwē *n* sister  
 xwēm *n* blood  
 xyār *n* cucumber; zucchini

**Y**

ya *dem* that  
 yak *num* one  
 ya||a *interj* O God!; let's go!  
 ya||a ayya *interj.com* quick!; come on!; let's go!!  
 yamama *dv* ritually washing before prayer  
 yambay *adv* from both ends  
 yasara *dv* providing  
 ya'nī *adv* that is to say  
 yāzda *num* eleven  
 yē *pn*; *dem* 3s (third person singular pronoun) he, she, it; this  
 yirz *n* jerz (small-headed axe)  
 yumkin *adv* maybe

**Z**

z *v* steal, rob:IMPER, IRR  
 za *prep* under; below; at the foot of  
 za kākak *n.com* armpit  
 zabalā *dv* being very full or stuffed (with food)  
 zaflaḡ *n* wooden chest  
 zama'a *dv* fainting  
 zambil *n* woven mat with handles  
 zamī *n* ground  
 zan *n* woman; wife  
 zand *v* hit:REAL  
 zandiq *adj* wicked  
 zangalūlū *n* type of flower  
 zangērīr *n* slave; black person  
 zankīn- *n.der* promiscuous man  
 zanna *dv* spinning  
 zanqalāfī *adj* casual  
 zan'ar *adj* astonished  
 zaplaḡ *n* wooden chest  
 zara'a *dv* cultivating  
 zard *adj* yellow  
 zardaḡ *n* yolk  
 zarkin *n* thread  
 zarra *dv* throwing  
 zarzur *n* cowrie chain hung on a boat's prow  
 zawa'a *dv* joking, kidding; experimenting  
 zawd *adv* a lot, much  
 zaw'it *n* joke  
 zaygē *adj* numerous  
 za'r *n* animosity; quarrel  
 zā *v* give birth:ROOT, IMPER, IMPF  
 zābid *n* foam on water

zād *v* give birth:REAL  
 zādīn *n* birth  
 zām *n* time; occasion  
 zāman *n* period of history  
 zāmē *adv* right away  
 zār *n* demon possession; exorcism though dance  
 zās *v* give birth, be born:PERF  
 zāwarit *n* 'visit' to the drums at a dance  
 zbayšō *n* type of fish  
 zbēdī *n* type of fish  
 zburda *n* sheer strake (boat)  
 zē *prep*; *n* under; below; at the foot of  
 zēfilaḡ *n* wooden chest  
 zēnī *adv.der* as a woman; as a wife  
 zēpilaḡ *n* wooden chest  
 zēr *prep* under; down  
 zēran *n* bottom; down; lower place; oceanward  
     place; the north; long ago  
 zēranī *adj;adv* lower; long ago  
 zēribit *n* goat pen  
 zgurda *n* sheer strake (boat)  
 zgurtī *n* healthy young person  
 zḡanya *adj* surviving  
 zihr *n* salty food  
 zindaḡ *adj* alive  
 zinj *n* black person; slave  
 zinjēbal *n* ginger  
 zirrah *n* type of flying insect  
 zitṭī *n* wicked person; immoral person  
 ziyārit *n* visit  
 zī *v* steal, rob:ROOT  
 zīd *v* steal, rob:REAL  
 zīla *n* bailing can, pail  
 zīn *n* thief  
 zīnit *n* metal studs (on wooden items)  
 zīq *n* tension  
 zīra *n* pot-bottom rice  
 zīs *v* steal, rob:PERF  
 zīlāḡ *n* sock  
 znān *n* dish  
 zōk *n* memory (that is lost), forgetfulness  
 zōkīn- *n.der* forgetful person  
 zōraqa *n* type of small boat  
 zraq *adj* blue colour  
 zraq *n* type of illness  
 zubd *n* butter  
 zubd *n* type of gecko  
 zukmit *n* cold (virus)  
 zuqqum *n* searing heat  
 zūlī *n* furniture; latrine  
 zwan *n* tongue; complaining  
 z'ār *n* lower abdomen

## References

- Acker, Paul  
 1998 Revising oral theory : Formulaic composition in Old English and Old Icelandic verse. *Garland Studies in Medieval Literature* 16 (Garland Reference Library of the Humanities, vol. 2104). New York: Garland.
- Aikhenvald, Alexandra Y.  
 2001 Language contact in language obsolescence. In: Alexandra Y. Aikhenvald and R. M. W. Dixon (eds), *Areal diffusion and genetic inheritance: Problems in comparative linguistics*, 1-42. Oxford: Oxford University.  
 2004 *Evidentiality*. Oxford: Oxford University.  
 2004 Evidentiality and mirativity. In: Alexandra Y. Aikhenvald, *Evidentiality*, 195-215. Oxford: Oxford University.  
 2006 Reflections on language contact, areal diffusion, and mechanisms of linguistic change. In Bernard Caron and Petr Zima (eds.), *Sprachbund in the West African Sahel*, 23-36. Louvain-Paris: Peeters.  
 2006 Serial verb constructions in typological perspective. In: Alexandra Y. Aikhenvald and R. M. W. Dixon (eds.), *Serial Verb Constructions: A cross-linguistic typology*, 1-68. New York: Oxford University.  
 2007 Grammars in contact: A cross-linguistic perspective. In: Alexandra Y. Aikhenvald and R. M. W. Dixon (eds.), *Grammars in contact: A cross-linguistic typology*, 1-66.  
 2010 *Imperatives and Commands*. Oxford: Oxford University.  
 2012 Language contact in language obsolescence. In: Claudine Chamoreau and Isabelle L'eglise (eds.), *Dynamics of contact-induced language change*, 77-110. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Aikhenvald, Alexandra Y. and R.M.W. Dixon (eds.)  
 2003 *Studies in evidentiality* (Typological Studies in Language 54). Amsterdam: John Benjamins.  
 2006 *Grammars in contact: A cross-linguistic typology*. Oxford: Oxford University.
- University.  
 2006 *Serial Verb Constructions: A cross-linguistic typology*. New York: Oxford University.
- Amha, Azeb and Gerrit J. Dimmendaal  
 2006 Verbal compounding in Wolaitta. In: Aikhenvald and Dixon (eds.), *Serial Verb Constructions: A cross-linguistic typology*, 319-337.
- Andrews, Avery D.  
 2007 Relative clauses. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, volume II: Complex constructions*, 206-236. Cambridge: Cambridge University.  
 2007 The major functions of the noun phrase. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, volume I: Clause structure*, 132-223. Cambridge: Cambridge University.
- Anonby, Erik J.  
 2010 *Kumzarī* [Kumzari alphabet chart]. Manuscript.
- Axenov, Serge  
 2006 *The Balochi language of Turkmenistan: A corpus-based grammatical description* (Studia Iranica Upsaliensia 10). Uppsala: Uppsala Universitet.
- Badger, George Percy (ed.)



- 1871 *History of the Imams and Seyyids of Oman by Ḥamīd ibn Muḥammad ibn Ruzayq*. London: Hakluyt Society.
- Bailey, Denise  
2004 A preliminary study of imperfective aspect in Kurdish. (course paper for *Hauptseminar* on Tense and Aspect, instructor: Götz Keydana). Manuscript.
- Bakker, Peter  
1997 *A language of our own: The genesis of Michif, the mixed Cree-French language of the Canadian Métis*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Barjasteh Delforooz, Behrooz  
2010 *Discourse features in Balochi of Sistan (oral narratives)* (Studia Iranica Upsaliensia 15). Uppsala: Acta Universitatis Upsaliensis.
- Barthes, Roland (transl. Lionel Duisit)  
1975 An introduction to the structural analysis of narrative. *New Literary History* 6(2): *On Narrative and Narratives* (Winter 1975):237-272. Baltimore, U.S.A.: Johns Hopkins University.
- Bashir, Elena  
2006 Evidentiality in South Asian languages. In: Miriam Butt and Tracy Holloway King (eds.), *Proceedings of the lexical-functional grammar 2006 conference*, 30-50. Palo Alto, U.S.A.: CSLI Publications.  
2010 Traces of Mirativity in Shina. *Himalayan Linguistics* 9(2): 1-55.
- Bayshak, Maryam Salim  
2002 [in Arabic] Did the Sassanian language influence the language of the Shihuh, and is Kumzari an affected variety? The Shihhi dialect in light of linguistics. *Al-Khaleej* no. 8541:12 (17 October, 2002).
- Beeston, Alfred Felix L.  
1981 Languages of pre-Islamic Arabia. *Arabica* 28 (2/3)(June-September 1981):178-186.  
2013 History of Arabia: Kinda. *Encyclopaedia Britannica online*. retrieved 23 March 2013. <<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/31568/history-of-Arabia>>.
- Bernabela, Roy S.  
2011 *A phonology and morphology sketch of the Šihhi Arabic dialect of alĠēdih (Oman)*. Master's thesis, Leiden University, Leiden, the Netherlands.
- Blau, Joyce  
2000 *Méthode de kurde: Sorani*. Paris: Editions L'Harmattan.
- Blommaert, Jan  
2006 Ethnopoetics as functional reconstruction: Dell Hymes' narrative view of the world. *Working papers in Urban Language and Literacies* 32 (King's College London).
- Bosworth, C. E.  
1983 Iran and the Arabs before Islam. In: Ehsan Yarshater (ed.), *The Cambridge history of Iran, vol. 3: The Seleucid, Parthian, and Sasanian periods*, 593-612. Cambridge: Cambridge University.
- Boumans, Louis  
2007 The periphrastic bilingual verb construction as a marker of intense language contact: Evidence from Greek, Portuguese, and Maghribian Arabic. In: Everhard Ditters and Harald Motzki (eds.), *Approaches to Arabic linguistics, presented to Kees Versteegh on the occasion of his sixtieth birthday*, 291-312. Leiden: Brill.
- Briant, Pierre

- 2002 *From Cyrus to Alexander: A history of the Persian empire*. Winona Lake, U.S.A.: Eisenbrauns.
- Bright, William
- 1982 Poetic structure in oral narrative. In: Deborah Tannen (ed.), *Spoken and written language: Exploring orality and literacy* (Advances in Discourse Processes 9), 171-84. Norwood, NJ, U.S.A.: Ablex.
- 1984 Literature: Written and oral. In: William Bright (ed.), *American Indian linguistics and literature*, 79-90. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- 1984 Poetic structure in oral narrative. In: William Bright (ed.), *American Indian linguistics and literature*, 133-148. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Brown, Gillian and George Yule
- 1984 *Discourse analysis*. Cambridge: Cambridge University.
- Bulut, Christiane
- 2000 Indirectivity in Kurmanji. In: Lars Johanson and Bo Utas (eds.), *Evidentials: Turkic, Iranian, and neighbouring languages*, 147-184. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Burusphat, Somsonge
- 1993 Kui narrative repetition. *The Mon-Khmer Studies Journal* 22: 149-162.
- Butt, Miriam
- 1997 Complex predicates in Urdu. In: Alex Alsina, Joan Bresnan, and Peter Sells (eds.), *Complex predicates* (CSLI Lecture Notes 64), 107-149. Stanford: CSLI Publications.
- de Cardi, Beatrice
- 1972 A Sasanian outpost in northern Oman. *Antiquity* 46: 305-310.
- 2013 Personal communication. London, 27 July 2013.
- Casey-Vine, Paula (ed.)
- 1995 *Oman in History*. London: Immel Publishing.
- Chafe, Wallace L.
- 1976 Givenness, contrastiveness, definiteness, subjects, topics, and point of view. In: Charles N. Li (ed.), *Subject and topic*, 25-56. New York: Academic Press.
- 1984 How People Use Adverbial Clauses. In: Claudia Brugmann and Monica Macaulay (eds.), *Proceedings of the Tenth Annual Meeting of the Berkeley Linguistics Society*, 437-449. Berkeley: University of California.
- 1987 Cognitive constraints on information flow. In: Russell Tomlin (ed.), *Coherence and Grounding in Discourse*, 21-51. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- 1994 *Discourse, consciousness, and time: The flow and displacement of conscious experience in speaking and writing*. Chicago: University of Chicago.
- 1995 The Realis-Irrealis distinction in Caddo, the Northern Iroquoian languages, and English. In: Joan L. Bybee and Suzanne Fleischman (eds.), *Modality in grammar and discourse* (Typological Studies in Language 32), 349-365. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Chafe, Wallace L. and Johanna Nichols (eds.)
- 1986 *Evidentiality: The linguistic coding of epistemology* (Advances in Discourse Processes XX). Norwood, NJ, U.S.A.: Ablex.
- Cheung, Johnny
- 2007 *Etymological dictionary of the Iranian verb* (Leiden Indo-European Etymological Dictionary Series 2). Leiden: Brill.
- Christiansen, Niels and Regula Christiansen
- 2002 *Some verb morphology features of Tadaksahak*. Bamako, Mali: SIL International.

- Cinque, Guglielmo  
1999 *Adverbs and functional heads—a cross linguistic perspective*. Oxford: Oxford University.
- Comrie, Bernard  
1976 *Aspect: An introduction to the study of verbal aspect and related problems*. Cambridge: Cambridge University.  
1989 *Language universals and linguistic typology*. 2<sup>nd</sup> edition. Chicago: University of Chicago.
- Costa, Germana Graziosi  
1991 Historical background. In Paolo M. Costa (ed.), *Musandam: Architecture and material culture of a little known region of Oman*, 41-55. London: Immel Publishing.
- Costa, Paolo M. (ed.)  
1991 *Musandam: Architecture and material culture of a little known region of Oman*. London: Immel Publishing.
- Dabir-Moghaddam, Mohammad  
1997 Compound Verbs in Persian. *Studies in Linguistic Sciences* 27: 25-59.
- Daryaei, Touraj (ed.)  
2012 *The Oxford handbook of Iranian history*. Oxford: Oxford University.
- DeLancey, Scott  
1997 Mirativity: The grammatical marking of unexpected information. *Linguistic Typology* 1:33-52.  
2001 The mirative and evidentiality. *Journal of Pragmatics* 33(3):369-382.
- Dendale, Patrick and Liliane Tasmowski  
2001 Introduction: Evidentiality and related notions. *Journal of Pragmatics* 33(3):339-348.
- Diarassouba, Sidiky  
2007 *Establishment of literacy standards for an oral language: The case of Nafara discourse patterns, Côte D'Ivoire, West Africa*. Tallahassee, U.S.A.: Florida State University.
- Dixon, R. M. W.  
2004 Adjective classes in typological perspective. In: R. M. W. Dixon and Alexandra Y. Aikhenvald, *Adjective Classes: A cross-linguistic typology*, 1-49. Oxford: Oxford University.
- Dixon, R. M. W. and Alexandra Y. Aikhenvald (eds.)  
2002 Word: A typological framework. In: R. M. W. Dixon and Alexandra Y. Aikhenvald (eds.), *Word: A cross-linguistic typology*, 1-41. Cambridge: Cambridge University.  
2004 *Adjective classes: A cross-linguistic typology*. Oxford: Oxford University.  
2006 *Complementation: A cross-linguistic typology*. Oxford: Oxford University.  
2009 *The semantics of clause linking: A cross-linguistic typology*. Oxford: Oxford University.
- Donaldson, W.J.  
1994 Units of counting and aggregation in Omani Arabic. *Journal of Semitic Studies* 39(1):87-96.
- Donner, Fred McGraw (trans.).  
1993 *The history of al-Ṭabarī, vol. X: The conquest of Arabia*. Albany, U.S.A.: State University of New York.
- Dooley, Robert A.

- 2010a *Exploring clause chaining* (SIL electronic working papers). Dallas, U.S.A.: SIL International.
- 2010b Foreground and background in Mbyá Guaraní clause chaining. In: Kenneth A. McElhanon and Ger Reesink (eds.), *A mosaic of languages and cultures: Studies celebrating the career of Karl J. Franklin*, 90-110. Dallas, U.S.A.: SIL International.
- Dooley, Robert A. and Stephen H. Levinsohn  
2000 *Analyzing discourse: A manual of basic concepts*. Dallas, U.S.A.: SIL International.
- Dostal, Walter  
1972 The Shihuh of northern Oman: A contribution to cultural ecology. *The Geographical Journal* 138 (March 1972): 1-7.
- Dry, Helen Aristar  
1992 Foregrounding: An assessment. In: Shin Ja J. Hwang and William R. Merrifield (eds.), *Language in context: Essays for Robert E. Longacre*, 435-450. Dallas, U.S.A.: SIL International.
- Dryer, Matthew S.  
2007 Clause types. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, volume I: Clause structure*, 224-275. Cambridge: Cambridge University.  
2007 Headless relative clauses. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, volume II: Complex constructions*, 197-203. Cambridge: Cambridge University.
- Eades, Domenyk  
2009 The Arabic dialect of a Šawāwī community of northern Oman. In: Enam Al-Wer and Rudolf de Jong (eds.), *Arabic dialectology: In honour of Clive Holes on the occasion of his sixtieth birthday*, 77-98. Leiden: Brill.
- Ferioli, Diego  
2010 On the Oral-Formulaic Theory and its application in the Poetic Edda: The cases of *Alvíssmál* and *Hávamál*. *Nordicum-Mediterraneum* (Icelandic E-Journal of Nordic and Mediterranean Studies) 5(1). retrieved 17 May 2013 from <http://nome.unak.is/nm-marzo-2012/5-1x/11-articles51/58-on-the-oral-formulaic-theory-and-its-application-in-the-poetic-edda-the-cases-of-alvissmal-and-havamal>.
- Fleischman, Suzanne  
1985 Discourse functions of tense-aspect oppositions in narrative: Toward a theory of grounding. *Linguistics* 23(6):851-882.  
1995 Imperfective and Irrealis. In: Joan L. Bybee and Suzanne Fleischman (eds.), *Modality in grammar and discourse*, 519-552. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Forbes, Duncan  
1863 *A grammar of the Arabic language*. London: W. H. Allen.
- Friedman, Victor A.  
2001 Admirativity revisited. *Balkansko Ezikoznanie - Linguistique Balkanique* 41(1):55-62.
- van Gijn, Rik  
2009 The phonology of mixed languages. *Journal of Pidgin and Creole Languages* 24(1):91-117.
- Givón, Talmy  
1980 The binding hierarchy and the typology of complements. *Studies in Language* 4:333-377.

- 1983 *Topic continuity in discourse: A quantitative cross-language study*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- 1984 *Syntax: A functional-typological introduction*, vol. 1. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- 1990b *Syntax: A functional-typological introduction*, vol. 2. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- 1995 *Functionalism and grammar*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- 2001b *Syntax: A functional-typological introduction*, vol. 2. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Gordon, Raymond G., Jr. (ed.)  
2005 *Ethnologue: Languages of the world*, fifteenth edition. Dallas, U.S.A.: SIL International.
- Groom, Nigel St.-John  
1976 *A sketch map of south west Arabia showing pre-Islamic archaeological [sic] sites* [cartographic material] / compiled and names transliterated by N. St. J. Groom in consultation with A. F. L. Beeston. London: Royal Geographical Society.
- de Haan, Ferdinand  
1999 Evidentiality and epistemic modality: Setting boundaries. *Southwest Journal of Linguistics* 18:83-101.
- Haig, Geoffrey L. J.  
1998 *Relative constructions in Turkish*. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag.  
2002 Noun-plus-verb complex predicates in Kurmanji Kurdish: Argument sharing, argument incorporation, or what? *Sprachtypologie und Universalienforschung (STUF) / Language typology and universals* 55(1): 15-48.  
2004 *Alignment in Kurdish: A diachronic perspective*. Doctoral dissertation, Christian Albrechts University, Kiel, Germany.  
2007 Grammatical borrowing in Kurdish (Northern Group). In: Yaron Matras and Jeanette Sakel (eds.), *Grammatical borrowing in cross-linguistic perspective*, 165-184. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.  
2008 *Alignment change in Iranian languages: A construction grammar approach*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.  
2011 Disharmonic word-order with goal-arguments: the interaction of areal and universal factors. *Fourth International Conference on Iranian Linguistics* (Uppsala, Sweden, 17-19 June 2011). Uppsala: Uppsala University.
- Haiman, John  
1978 Conditionals are topics. *Language* 54:565-589.
- Halliday, M.A.K.  
2002 *Linguistics studies of text and discourse* (ed. Jonathan J. Webster). London: Continuum International Publishing.
- Haspelmath, Martin  
2004 (ed.) *Coordinating constructions*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.  
2007 Coordination. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, volume II: Complex constructions*, 1-51. New York: Cambridge University.
- Hawley, Donald  
1970 *The Trucial States*. London: George Allen & Unwin.  
1984 *Oman and its renaissance*. London: Stacey Publishing.
- Henning, W.

- 1937 A list of Middle Persian and Parthian words. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 9(1)(February 1937):79-92.
- Hogarth, David George  
2011 *The penetration of Arabia: A record of the development of Western knowledge concerning the Arabian peninsula*. Cambridge: Cambridge University.
- Holes, Clive D.  
1984 *Colloquial Arabic of the Gulf and Saudi Arabia*. London: Routledge.  
1990 *Gulf Arabic* (Croom Helm Descriptive Grammars). London: Routledge.  
1995 The structure and function of parallelism and repetition in spoken Arabic: A sociolinguistic study. *Journal of Semitic Studies* (Oxford) 40: 57-81.  
2004 *Modern Arabic: Structures, functions, and varieties*. Washington, DC: Georgetown University.  
2006 The Arabian Peninsula and Iraq. In: Ulrich Ammon (ed.), *Sociolinguistics: An international handbook of the science of language and society*, vol. 3, 1930-1940. Berlin: de Gruyter.
- Hopper, Paul J.  
1979 Aspect and foregrounding in discourse. In: Talmy Givón (ed.), *Syntax and Semantics 12: Discourse and syntax*, 213-241. London: Academic Press.
- Hymes, Dell H.  
2003 *Now I know only so far: Essays in ethnopoetics*. Lincoln, U.S.A.: University of Nebraska.  
2004 *In vain I tried to tell you: Essays in native American ethnopoetics*. Lincoln, U.S.A.: University of Nebraska.
- Isaksson, Bo  
2000 Expressions of evidentiality in two Semitic languages—Hebrew and Arabic. In: Lars Johanson and Bo Utas (eds.), *Evidentials: Turkic, Iranian, and neighbouring languages*, 383-399. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Jahani, Carina and Agnes Korn  
2009 Balochi. In: Gernot Windfuhr (ed.), *The Iranian languages*, 634-692. London: Routledge.
- Jakobson, Roman  
1960 Closing statement: Linguistics and poetics. In: Thomas A. Sebeok (ed.), *Style in language*, 350-377. Cambridge, U.S.A.: MIT Press.  
1966 Grammatical parallelism and its Russian facet. *Language* 42:398-429.  
1968 Poetry of grammar and grammar of poetry. *Lingua* 21:597-609.  
1987 Poetry of grammar and grammar of poetry. In: Pomorska, Krystyna and Stephen Rudy (eds.), *Language in literature*, 121-144. Cambridge, U.S.A.: Harvard University.
- Al-Jallad, Ahmad M.  
2009 The polygenesis of the neo-Arabic dialects. *Journal of Semitic Studies* LIV(2):515-536.  
2013 Arabia and areal hybridity. *Journal of Language Contact* 6(2):220-242.
- Jargy, Simon  
1989 Sung poetry in the oral tradition of the Gulf region and the Arabian peninsula. *Oral Tradition* 4(1-2):174-188.
- Jayakar, A. S. G.  
1902 The Shahee dialect of Arabic. *Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society* IX:246-277.
- Johanson, Lars and Bo Utas (eds.)

- 2000 *Evidentials: Turkic, Iranian and neighbouring languages*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Johnson-Laird, Philip N.  
1983 *Mental models*. Cambridge, U.S.A.: Harvard University.
- Johnstone, Barbara  
1991 *Repetition in Arabic discourse: Paradigms, syntagms, and the ecology of discourse*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- de Jong, Rudolf E.  
2011 *A grammar of the Bedouin dialects of central and southern Sinai* (Handbook of Oriental Studies vol. 101). Leiden: Brill.
- Jügel, Thomas  
2009 Ergative remnants in Sorani Kurdish? *Orientalia Suecana* LVIII:142-158.  
2013 The verbal particle *BE* in Middle Persian. *Münchener Studien zur Sprachwissenschaft* 67(1): 29-56.
- Karimi, Simin  
1997 Persian complex verbs: idiomatic or compositional. *Lexicology* 3(2): 273-318.  
2008 Opening remarks: Scholarship on complex predicates. *Conference on Complex Predicates in Iranian Languages* (Paris, 5-6 July 2008). Paris: Université Sorbonne Nouvelle, Paris III.
- Keenan, Edward L. and Bernard Comrie  
1977 Noun phrase accessibility and Universal Grammar. *Linguistic Inquiry* 8(1): 63-99.
- Khan, Geoffrey  
2007 Grammatical borrowing in North-eastern Neo-Aramaic. In: Yaron Matras and Jeanette Sakel (eds.), *Grammatical borrowing in cross-linguistic perspective*, 197-214. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.  
2008 *The Neo-Aramaic dialect of Barwar*. Leiden: Brill.
- Khan, Muhammad Muhsin  
2003 *The translation of the meanings of Sahih al-Bukhari*. Alexandria, VA, U.S.A.: Al Saadawi Publications.
- Khan, Muhammad Zafrulla  
1980 *Muhammad, seal of the prophets*. London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- King, Geoffrey R.  
2001 The coming of Islam and the Islamic period in the UAE. In: Ibrahim al Abed and Peter Hellyer (eds.), *United Arab Emirates: A new perspective*, 70-97. London: Trident Press.
- Kiparsky, Paul  
1976 Oral poetry: Some linguistic and typological considerations. In: Benjamin A. Stolz and Robert S. Shannon (eds.), *Oral literature and the formula*, 73-106. Ann Arbor, U.S.A.: University of Michigan Center for the Coordination of Ancient and Modern Studies.
- Korn, Agnes  
2008 Voice and transitivity in complex predicates. *Conference on Complex Predicates in Iranian Languages* (Paris, 5-6 July 2008). Paris: Université Sorbonne Nouvelle, Paris III.  
2009 Western Iranian pronominal clitics. *Orientalia Suecana* LVIII: 159-171.  
2011 *Pronouns as verbs, verbs as pronouns: Demonstratives and the copula in Iranian* (Topics in Iranian Linguistics 34). Wiesbaden: Dr. Ludwig Reichert.
- Kossmann, Maarten

- 2000 *A study of Eastern Moroccan fairy tales* (Folklore Fellows' Communications 274). Helsinki: Suomalainen Tiedeakatemia Academia Scientiarum Fennica.
- Lambton, Ann K. S.  
1974 *Persian Grammar*. London: Cambridge University.
- Lancaster, William O. and Fidelity C. Lancaster  
2011 *Honour is in contentment: Life before oil in Ras al-Khaimah (UAE) and some neighbouring regions*. Berlin: de Gruyter.
- Lazard, Gilbert  
1985 L'inférenciel ou passé distancié en persan. *Studia Iranica* 14/1:27-42.  
1999 Mirativity, evidentiality, mediativity, or other? *Linguistic Typology* 3:91-110.
- Lecker, Michael  
2002 The levying of taxes for the Sassanians in pre-Islamic Medina. *JSAI* 27:109-126.  
2003 King Ibn Ubayy and the Quṣṣāṣ. In: Herbert Berg (ed.), *Method and theory in the study of Islamic origins*, 29-72. Leiden: Brill.
- Lehmann, C.  
1986 On the typology of relative clauses. *Linguistics* 24:4, 663-680.
- Levinsohn, Stephen H.  
1976 Progression and digression in Inga (Quechuan) discourse. *Forum Linguisticum* 1:122-147.
- Liljegren, Henrik  
2008 *Towards a grammatical description of Palula, an Indo-Aryan language of the Hindu Kush*. Doctoral dissertation, Stockholm University, Stockholm, Sweden.
- Littell, Patrick and Scott Mackie  
2012 Further dimensions of evidential variation: Evidence from Nl̥ʔkepmxcín. *Semantics of Under-Represented Languages in the Americas* (SULA 7, Ithaca, New York, U.S.A., 4-6 May 2012). Ithaca, New York, U.S.A.: Cornell University.
- Lockwood, Ronald M. (ed.)  
2012 *The Gilaki language* (translation and expanded edition of *Giljanskij jazyk* by V.S. Rastorgueva, A.A. Kerimova, A.K. Mamedzade, L.A. Pireiko, and D.I. Edel'man). Uppsala: Uppsala Universitet.
- Longacre, Robert E.  
1976 'Mystery' particles and affixes. In: Salikoko S. Mufwene, Carol A. Walker and Sanford B. Steever (eds.), *Papers from the Twelfth Regional Meeting Chicago Linguistic Society, April 23-25, 1976*, 468-77. Chicago: Chicago Linguistic Society.  
1979 The paragraph as a grammatical unit. In: Talmy Givón (ed.), *Discourse and Syntax* (Syntax and Semantics 12), 115-134. New York: Academic Press.  
1996 *The grammar of discourse* (2nd ed.). New York: Plenum Press.  
2007 Sentences as combinations of clauses. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, volume II: Complex Constructions*, 372-420. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Lorimer, David L. R.  
1922 *The phonology of the Bakhtiari, Badakhshani, and Madaglashti dialects of Modern Persian, with vocabularies*. London: Royal Asiatic Society.
- Lorimer, J. G.  
1915 *Gazetteer of the Persian Gulf, Oman, and Central Arabia*. Calcutta: Superintendent Government Printing.



- MacDonald, Michael C.A.  
 2000 Reflections on the linguistic map of pre-Islamic Arabia. *Arabian Archaeology and Epigraphy* 11:28-79.  
 ca.2009 Ancient Arabia: A brief history and timeline. *Ancient Arabia: Languages and Cultures* project. retrieved 28 March 2013 from <http://krc.orient.ox.ac.uk/aalc/> .
- MacKenzie, D. N.  
 1971 *A concise Pahlavi dictionary*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- MacKinnon, Colin  
 2011 Lori dialects, *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, online edition, 7 January 2011, available at <http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/lori-dialects>.
- al-Mad'aj, 'Abd al-Muhsin Mad'aj M.  
 1988 *The Yemen in early Islam (9-233/630-847): A political history*. London: Ithaca Press.
- Marsham, Andrew  
 2009 *Rituals of Islamic monarchy: Accession and succession in the first Muslim empire*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Martin, Laura  
 2000 Parallelism and the spontaneous ritualization of ordinary talk: Three Mocho friends discuss a volcano. In: Kay Sammons and Joel Sherzer (eds.), *Translating native Latin American verbal art: Ethnopoetics and ethnography of speaking*, 104-124. Washington: Smithsonian Institution.
- Matras, Yaron  
 1999 The state of present-day Domari in Jerusalem. *Mediterranean Language Review* 11(1999):1-58.  
 2006 Gypsies, Arabic of. In: Kees Versteegh (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Arabic Language and Linguistics*, vol. 2. Leiden: Brill.  
 2007 Grammatical borrowing in Domari. In: Yaron Matras and Jeanette Sakel (eds.), *Grammatical borrowing in cross-linguistic perspective*, 151-164. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.  
 2009 Defining the limits of grammatical borrowing. In: Angela Marcantonio (ed.), *The Indo-European language family: Questions about its status* (Monograph series n. 55 of Journal of Indo-European Studies), 11-1—11-25.
- Matras, Yaron and Peter Bakker (eds.)  
 2003 *The mixed language debate: Theoretical and empirical advances*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Matras, Yaron and Jeanette Sakel (eds.)  
 2007 *Grammatical borrowing in cross-linguistic perspective*. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Matthews, P. H.  
 2002 What can we conclude? In: R. M. W. Dixon and Alexandra Y. Aikhenvald (eds.), *Word: A cross-linguistic typology*, 266-281. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- McCarus, Ernest N.  
 2009 Kurdish. In: Gernot Windfuhr (ed.), *The Iranian languages*, 587-633. London: Routledge.
- McDowell, John H.  
 2000 Collaborative ethnopoetics: A view from the Sibundoy Valley. In: Kay Sammons and Joel Sherzer (eds.), *Translating native Latin American verbal*

- art: Ethnopoetics and ethnography of speaking*, 211-232. Washington: Smithsonian Institution.
- McWhorter, John H.  
2007 *Language interrupted: signs of non-native acquisition in standard language grammars*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Megerdooomian, Karine  
2002 Aspect in complex predicates. *Workshop on Complex Predicates, Particle, and Subevents* (Konstanz, Germany, 2 October 2002). Konstanz: Konstanz University.
- Miestamo, Matti  
2007 Negation: An overview of typological research. *Language and Linguistics Compass* 1/5 (2007):552-570.
- Miles, Samuel B.  
1994 *The countries and tribes of the Persian Gulf*. Reading, UK: Garnet Publishing.
- Mithun, Marianne  
1995 On the relativity of irrealty. In: Joan Bybee and Suzanne Fleischman (eds.), *Modality in grammar and discourse* (Typological Studies in Language 32), 367- 388. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Mous, Maarten  
2003 *The making of a mixed language: The case of Ma'a/Mbugu*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Muir, William  
1861 Sketch of the Chief Nomad Tribes in the Centre of the Peninsula. In: William Muir (ed.), *The Life of Mahomet*, vol. 1, chapter III, section 5. London: Smith, Elder, & co.
- Munro, Pamela  
2007 From parts of speech to the grammar. In: Thomas E. Payne and David J. Weber (eds.), *Perspectives on grammar writing*, 71-112. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Nadjmabadi, Shahnaz  
1988 Identité ethnique contre nationalité: Le cas de l'île Larak (Golfe Persique). In: Jean-Pierre Digard (ed.), *Le fait ethnique en Iran at en Afghanistan*, 65-74. Paris: Editions du CNRS.  
1992 'The sea belongs to God, the land belongs to us': Resource management in a multi-resource community in the Persian Gulf. In: Michael J. Casimir and A. Rao (eds.), *Mobility and territoriality: Social and spatial boundaries among foragers, fishers, pastoralists, and peripatetics*, 329-342. Oxford: Berg.
- Neale, John Mason  
1873 *A history of the holy Eastern Church*. London: Rivingtons.
- Niebuhr, Carsten  
1792 *Travels through Arabia and other countries in the East*, vol. 2. Perth: R. Morison and Son.
- Noonan, Michael  
2007 Parataxis and serialization. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, vol. II: Complex constructions*, 87-92. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.  
2007 Complementation. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, vol. II: Complex constructions*, 52-150. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- Nordström, Jackie  
2010 *Modality and subordinators*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Ochs, Elinor  
1979 Planned and unplanned discourse. In: Talmy Givon (ed.), *Syntax and semantics, vol. 12: Discourse and syntax*, 51-80. New York: Academic Press.
- Olrik, Axel  
1908[1999] Epic laws of folk narrative. In: Alan Dundes (ed.), *International Folkloristics*, 83-98. Oxford: Rowman & Littlefield.  
1921[1992] *Principles of oral narrative research*. Bloomington, U.S.A: Indiana University Press.
- Ong, Walter J.  
2002 *Orality and literacy: The technologizing of the word*. London: Routledge.
- Oranskij, I.  
1970 *Les langues iraniennes* [The Iranian languages]. Paris: Sorbonne Nouvelle, Librairie C. Klincksiek.
- Palgrave, William Gifford  
1866 *Narrative of a year's journey through central and eastern Arabia (1862-63)*, vol. 2 (3<sup>rd</sup> edition). London: MacMillan & co.
- Palmer, Frank R.  
2001 *Mood and modality*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Pantcheva, Marina  
2008c The place of PLACE in Persian. In: Anna Asbury, Jakub Dotlačil, Berit Gehrke, and Rick Nouwen (eds.), *Syntax and semantics of spatial P*, 305-330. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Paul, Ludwig  
2008 Persian complex verb constructions in a historic perspective. *Conference on Complex Predicates in Iranian Languages* (Paris, 5-6 July 2008). Paris: Université Sorbonne Nouvelle, Paris III.  
2009 Zazaki. In: Gernot Windfuhr (ed.), *The Iranian languages*, 545-586. London: Routledge.
- Payne, Thomas Edward  
1997 & 1999 *Describing morphosyntax: A guide for field linguists*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Pelevin, Mikhail  
2002 Bandari, *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, online edition, 20 July 2002, available at <http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/bandari-the-dialect-spoken-by-the-native-population-of-bandar-abbas>.
- de Perceval, A. P. Caussin  
1853 Essai sur l'histoire des Arabes avant l'Islamisme, pendant l'époque de Mahomet, et jusqu'à la réduction de toutes les tribus sous la loi Musulmane. *The Calcutta Review* 21:1-76. Calcutta: Sanders, Cones, & co.
- Perry, John R.  
2005 *A Tajik Persian reference grammar* (Handbook of Oriental Studies 11). Leiden: Brill.
- Phillips, Wendell  
1967 *Oman: A history*. London: Longmans, Green, & co.
- Pinault, David  
1992 *Story-telling techniques in the Arabian Nights* (Studies in Arabic Literature 15). Leiden: Brill.
- Potts, Daniel T.

- 1978 Towards an integrated history of culture change in the Arabian Gulf area: Notes on Dilmun, Makkan, and the economy of ancient Sumer. *Journal of Oman Studies* 4 (1978):29-51.
- 1985 From Qade to Mazun: Four notes on Oman, c. 700 BC to 700 AD. *Journal of Oman Studies* 8(1):81-95.
- 2000 *Ancient Magan: The secrets of Tell Abraq*. London: Trident Press.
- 2005 The islands of the XIVth satrapy. In: Kamyar Abdi (ed.), *Essays on the archaeology and history of the Persian Gulf littoral*. Oxford: Archaeopress.
- 2008 The Sasanian relationship with South Arabia: Literary, epigraphic, and oral historical perspectives. *Studia Iranica* 37:197-213.
- 2010 Achaemenid interests in the Persian Gulf. In: John Curtis and St. John Simpson (eds.), *The world of Achaemenid Persia: History, art, and society in Iran and the ancient Near East, 523-534*. London: I.B. Tauris.
- 2012 *In the land of the Emirates: The archaeology and history of the UAE*. Abu Dhabi: Trident Press and Sultan bin Zayed's Culture and Media Centre.
- Propp, Vladimir  
1928[1968] *Morfologija skazki* [The morphology of the folktale]. Austin, U.S.A.: American Folklore Society.
- Pustet, Regina  
2003 *Copulas: Universals in the categorization of the lexicon*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- al-Rawas, Isam  
2000 *Oman in early Islamic history*. Reading, UK: Garnet & Ithaca Press.
- Roberts, John R., with Behrooz Barjasteh Delforooz and Carina Jahani  
2009 *A study of Persian discourse structure* (Studia Iranica Upsaliensia 12). Uppsala: Acta Universitatis Upsaliensis.
- Robin, Christian Julien  
1988 Two inscriptions from Qaryat al-Fāw mentioning women. In: Daniel T. Potts (ed.), *Araby the blest: Studies in Arabian archaeology*, 168-176. Copenhagen: Museum Tusulanum Press, University of Copenhagen.
- 2012 Arabia and Ethiopia. In: Scott Fitzgerald Johnson (ed.), *The Oxford handbook of late antiquity*, 247-334. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Ross, E.C.  
1874 Annals of Oman. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* 43:111-196.
- Rowland, Peter B.  
2006 *Essays on Hormuz: Persia and the rise of Islam. Seafaring in the region. Kumzar village*. retrieved 14 July 2011 from <http://www.dataxinfo.com/hormuz/essays/>.
- Rubin, Aaron D.  
2007 The Mehri participle: Form, function, and evolution. *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, Third Series, Vol. 17, No. 4 (Oct., 2007), 381-388.
- 2009 The functions of the preposition *k-* in Mehri. *Journal of Semitic Studies* LIV/1 (Spring 2009): 221-226.
- 2010 *The Mehri language of Oman*. Leiden: Brill.
- Sammons, Kay and Joel Sherzer (eds.)  
2000 *Translating native Latin American verbal art: Ethnopoetics and ethnography of speaking*. Washington: Smithsonian Institution.
- Samvelian, Pollet  
2007 What Sorani Kurdish absolute prepositions tell us about cliticization. In: F. Hoyt, N. Seifert and A. Teodorescu (eds.), *Texas Linguistics Society IX: The*

- morphosyntax of understudied languages*, 265-286. Stanford, U.S.A.: CSLI Publications.
- Schachter, Paul  
 1985 Parts-of-speech systems. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, volume I: Clause structure*, 3-61. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Schiffrin, Deborah  
 1981 Tense variation in narrative. *Language* 57(1):462ff.  
 1994 *Discourse markers*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Schiffrin, Deborah, Deborah Tannen, and Heidi E. Hamilton (eds.)  
 2003 *The Handbook of discourse analysis*. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Schoff, Wilfred H. (trans.)  
 1912 *The Periplus of the Erythraean Sea: Travel and trade in the Indian Ocean by a merchant of the first century*. London: Longmans, Green, & co.
- Searle, John  
 1969 *Speech acts*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Sebeok, Thomas A.  
 1960 *Style in language*. Cambridge, U.S.A.: MIT Press.
- Shahid, Irfan  
 1989 *Byzantium and the Arabs in the fifth century*. Washington, D.C.: Dumbarton Oaks.
- Sherzer, Joel  
 1987 A discourse-centered approach to language and culture. *American Anthropologist*, New Series, 89(2)(June 1987):295-309.
- Shopen, Timothy (ed.)  
 1985 *Language typology and syntactic description, volume I: Clause structure*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.  
 2007 *Language typology and syntactic description, volume II: Complex constructions*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Shoufani, Elias  
 1973 *Al-Riddah and the Muslim conquest of Arabia*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.
- Simeone-Senelle, Marie-Claude  
 1997 Modern South Arabian languages. In: R. Hetzron (ed.), *The Semitic languages*, 378-423. London: Routledge.
- Skjærvø, Prods Oktor  
 1988 Baškardi. *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, online edition, 15 December 1988, available at <http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/baskardi-basakerdi-collective-designation-for-numerous-dialects-spoken-in-southeastern-iran-from-bandar-e-abbas-eastwar>.  
 1989 Languages of southeast Iran: Lārestānī, Kumzārī, Baškardī. In: Rüdiger Schmitt (ed.), *Compendium Linguarum Iranicarum*, 363-369, 518. Wiesbaden: Dr. Ludwig Reichart Verlag.  
 2009 Middle West Iranian. In: Windfuhr, Gernot (ed.), *The Iranian languages*, 196-278. London: Routledge.
- Slot, B.J.  
 1993 *The Arabs of the Gulf, 1602-1784: An alternative approach to the early history of the Arab Gulf states and the Arab peoples of the Gulf, mainly based on sources of the Dutch East India Company*. The Hague: Cultural Foundation and Centre for Documentation and Research.

- Soper, John David  
 1996 *Loan syntax in Turkic and Iranian: The verb systems of Tajik, Uzbek, and Qashqay*. Bloomington, U.S.A.: Eurologia.
- Stankiewicz, Edward  
 1960 Linguistics and the study of poetic language. In: Thomas A. Sebeok (ed.), *Style in Language*, 69-81. Cambridge, U.S.A.: MIT Press.
- Stassen, Leon  
 1997 *Intransitive predication*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.  
 2009 *Predicative possession*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Stilo, Donald L.  
 2004 Coordination in three Western Iranian languages: Vafsi, Persian and Gilaki. In: Martin Haspelmath (ed.), *Coordinating constructions*, 269-330. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.  
 2004 Double-duty pronominal clitics in Gazi. *Syntax of the World's Languages* (Leipzig, Germany, 7 August 2004). Leipzig: Max Planck Institute for Evolutionary Anthropology.  
 2012a Isfahan xxi. Provincial dialects. *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, online edition, 20 June 2013, available at <http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/isfahan-xxi-provincial-dialects>.  
 2012b Intersection zones, overlapping isoglosses, and 'fade-out/fade-in' phenomena in central Iran'. In: Behrad Aghaei and M. R. Ghanoonparvar (eds.), *Iranian languages and culture: Essays in honor of Gernot Ludwig Windfuhr*, 3-33. Costa Mesa, USA: Mazda Publishers.
- Straughn, Christopher A.  
 2011 *Evidentiality in Uzbek and Kazakh*. Doctoral dissertation, University of Chicago, Chicago, U.S.A.
- al-Tajir, Mahdi Abdalla  
 1982 *Language and linguistic origins in Bahrain: The Bahārnah dialect of Arabic*. London: Kegan Paul.
- Tannen, Deborah  
 1982 Oral and literate strategies in spoken and written narratives. *Language* 58(1):1-21.  
 1989 *Talking voices: Repetition, dialogue, and imagery in conversational discourse* (Studies in Interactional Sociolinguistics 6). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Terrill, Angela  
 2004 Coordination in Lavukaleve. In: Martin Haspelmath (ed.), *Coordinating constructions*, 427-444. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Thackston, Wheeler M.  
 2006 *Kurmanji Kurdish: A reference grammar with selected readings*. Cambridge, U.S.A.: Iranian Studies at Harvard University.  
 2006 *Sorani Kurdish. A reference grammar with selected readings*. Cambridge, U.S.A.: Iranian Studies at Harvard University.
- Thomas, Bertram  
 1929 The Musandam peninsula and its people the Shihuh. *Journal of the Royal Central Asian Society* 16(1):71-86.  
 1930 The Kumzari dialect of the Shihuh tribe (Musandam), Arabia, and a vocabulary. *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society* 62(4)(September 1930):785-854.  
 1931 *Alarms and excursions in Arabia*. London: George Allen & Unwin Ltd..

- Thompson, Sandra A. and Robert E. Longacre  
 1985 Adverbial clauses. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, volume I: Clause structure*, 171–234. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Thompson, Sandra A., Robert E. Longacre, and Shin Ja J. Hwang  
 2007 Adverbial clauses. In: Timothy Shopen (ed.), *Language typology and syntactic description, volume II: Complex constructions*, 237–300. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Tomlin, Russell S.  
 1987 *Coherence and grounding in discourse*. Amsterdam: John Benjamins.
- Ulrich, Brian John  
 2008 *Constructing Al-Azd: Tribal identity and society in the early Islamic centuries*. Ann Arbor, U.S.A.: ProQuest.  
 2011 Oman and Bahrain in late antiquity: The Sasanians' Arabian periphery. *Proceedings of the Seminar for Arabian Studies* 41(2011):377–386. Oxford: Archaeopress.
- Utas, Bo  
 2006 'Genres' in Persian literature 900–1900. In: Gunilla Lindberg-Wada (ed.), *Literary history: Towards a global perspective, vol. 2: Literary genres: An intercultural approach*, 199–241. Berlin: de Gruyter.
- Valin, van, Robert D. Jr. and Randy J. LaPolla  
 1997 *Syntax: Structure, meaning, and function*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- van der Wal Anonby, Christina  
 2010 The mixed Persian/Arabic heritage of Kumzari. *Leiden Institute for Area Studies Seminar* (Leiden, the Netherlands, 8 April 2010). Leiden: Leiden University.  
 2013 Traces of Arabian in Kumzari. *Forty-sixth Seminar for Arabian Studies* (London, 26–28 July 2013). London: The British Museum.
- Vansina, Jan  
 1997 *Oral tradition as history*. Oxford: James Currey.
- Versteegh, Kees  
 2009 Loan words in Arabic and the DO-construction. In: Enam Al-Wer and Rudolf de Jong (eds.), *Arabic dialectology: In honour of Clive Holes on the occasion of his sixtieth birthday*, 187–201. Leiden: Brill.
- Völlmin, Sascha  
 f.c. The quotative marker in Gilaki. In: *Studies in the typology of Iranian languages* [working title]. Fremont, California, U.S.A.: Jain Publishing Company.
- Völlmin, Sascha, Azeb Amha, Christian J. Rapold, and Silvia Zaugg-Coretti  
 2010 Converbs, medial verbs, clause chaining and related issues: Proceedings of the workshop held in December 2006 at Leiden University (Frankfurter Afrikanistische Blätter). Köln: Rüdiger Köppe.
- Watson, Janet C.E. and Domyenyk Eades  
 2012 *Documentation and ethnolinguistic analysis of the Modern South Arabian languages*. Leverhulme Trust Project Grant outline.
- Watters, David E.  
 2002 *A grammar of Kham*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Wichmann, Søren and Jan Wohlgemuth

- 2008 Loan verbs in a typological perspective. In: Thomas Stolz, Rosa Salas Palomo, and Dik Bakker (eds.), *Aspects of language contact: New theoretical, methodological, and empirical findings with special focus on Romancisation processes*, 89-121(1-19). Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Wilkinson, John C.  
2010 *Ibâdism: Origins and early development in Oman*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Willett, Thomas  
1988 A cross-linguistic survey of the grammaticalization of evidentiality. *Studies in Language* 12:51-97.
- Wilson, Arnold T.  
1928 *The Persian Gulf: An historical sketch from the earliest times to the beginning of the twentieth century*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Windfuhr, Gernot L.  
1982 The verbal category of inference in Persian. In: Jacques Duchesne-Guillemin (ed.), *Monumentum Georg Morgenstierne II* (Acta Iranica 22), 263-287. Leiden: Brill.  
1989 Western Iranian dialects. In: Rüdiger Schmitt (ed.), *Compendium Linguarum Iranicarum*, 294-295. Wiesbaden: Dr. Ludwig Reichert Verlag.  
1991 Central dialects. *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, online edition, 15 December 1991, available at <http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/central-dialects>.  
1995 Dialectology. *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, online edition, 15 December 1995, available at <http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/dialectology>.  
2006 Iran vii. Non-Iranian Languages (9) Arabic. *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, online edition, 15 December 2006, available at <http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/iran-vii9-arabic>.  
2012 Fârs viii. Dialects. *Encyclopaedia Iranica*, online edition, 20 June 2013, available at <http://www.iranicaonline.org/articles/fars-viii>.
- Windfuhr, Gernot and John R. Perry  
2009 Persian and Tajik. In: Gernot Windfuhr (ed.), *The Iranian languages*, 416-544. London: Routledge.
- Yamamoto, Kumiko  
2010 Naqqâli: Professional Iranian storytelling. In: Philip G. Kreyenbroek and Ulrich Marzolph (eds.), *Oral literature of Iranian languages*, 240-257. London: I.B. Tauris & co.
- Yule, Paul  
1999 The Samad Period in the Sultanate of Oman. *Iraq* 61 (1999):121-146.
- Zwemer, Samuel Marinus  
1902 Three journeys in northern Oman. *The Geographical Journal* 19(1)(January 1902):54-64.





## Curriculum vitae

Christina van der Wal Anonby was born on the 5<sup>th</sup> of March 1975 in Kitchener, Ontario, Canada. After graduating with honours from Hugh Sutherland Secondary School in 1993, she studied linguistics and anthropology at McGill University in Montreal, Canada. She completed the Bachelor of Arts degree at Trinity Western University in 1997. From 1998 to 2000, she studied for her Master's degree in International Education and Policy Studies at the University of Alberta, Canada. As a teacher in Kuwait for one year, she made several field trips to Shiraz and Esfehan in Iran. Another year conducting field research in Iran culminated in her thesis on culture and education among Luri nomads; she was awarded the Master's degree in 2002. Following a brief expedition to northern Oman in 2006, she began doctoral research on Kumzari in 2007 as an associate of Leiden University Centre for Linguistics. This dissertation is the result of fieldwork in the Kumzari language area in Oman.